Matthew 1

This is the boke of the generacion of Iesus Christ the sonne of Dauid the sonne also of Abraham. 2Abraham begat Isaac: Isaac begat Iacob: Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren: 3Iudas begat Phares and zaram of Thamar: Phares begat Hesrom: Hesrom begat Aram: 4Aram begat Aminadab: Aminadab begat Naasson: Naasson begat Salmon: 5Salmon begat Boos of Rahab: Boos begat Obed of Ruth: Obed begat Jesse: 6Jesse begat Dauid the kynge: Dauid the kynge begat Salomon of her that was the wyfe of Ury: 7Salomon begat Roboam: Roboam begat Abia: Abia begat Asa: 8Asa begat Iosaphat: Iosaphat begat Ioram: Ioram begat Osias: 9Osias begat Ioatham: Ioatham begat Achas: Achas begat Ezechias: 10Ezechias begat Manasses: Manasses begat Amon: Amon begat Iosias: 11Iosias begat lechonias and his brethren aboute the tyme they were caried awaye to Babylon. 12And after they were brought to Babylon lechonias begat Salathiel: Salathiel begat zorobabel: 13zorobabel begat Abiud: Abiud begat Eliachim: Eliachim begat Azor: 14Azor begat Sadoc: Sadoc begat Achin: Achin begat Eliud: 15Eliud begat Eleasar: Eleasar begat Matthan: Matthan begat Iacob: 16Iacob begat Josep the husbande of Mary of which was boren that Iesus that is called Christ. 17All the generacions from Abraham to David are fowretene generacions. And from David vnto the captivite of Babylon are fowretene generacions. And from the captivite of Babylon vnto Christ are also fowrtene generacions. 18The byrthe of Iesus Christ was on thys wyse. When hys mother Mary was betrouthed to Josep before they came to dwell to gedder she was foude with chylde by the holy goost. 19The Josep her husbande beinge a perfect man and loth to make an ensample of her was mynded to put her awaye secrely. 20Whill he thus thought behold the angell of the Lorde appered vnto him in a dreame saynge: Josep the sonne of David feare not to take vnto ye Mary thy wyfe. For that which is conceaved in her is of the holy goost. 21She shall brynge forthe a sonne and thou shalt call his name Iesus. For he shall save his peple from their synnes. 22All this was done to fulfill that which was spoken of the Lorde by the Prophet saynge: 23Beholde a mayde shall be with chylde and shall brynge forthe a sonne and they shall call his name Emanuel which is by interpretacion God with vs. 24And Ioseph assone as he awoke out of slepe did as the angell of the Lorde bade hym and toke hys wynge vnto hym 25and knewe her not tyll she had brought forth hir fyrsnt sonne and called hys name Iesus.

2 When Iesus was borne at Bethleem in Iury in the tyme of Herode the kynge. Beholde there came wyse me from the eest to Ierusalem saynge: 3Where is he that is borne kynge of the Iues? We have sene his starre in the eest and are come to worship him. 4When Herode the kynge had herde thys he was troubled and all Ierusalem with hym 5and he gathered all the chefe Prestes and Scribes of the people and axed of them where Christ shulde be borne. 6And they sayde vnto hym: at Bethlee in Iury. For thus it is written by the Prophet. 6And thou Bethleem in the londe of Iury art not the leest
concernynyng the princes of Iuda. For out of the shall come the captayne that shall govern my people Israhel. 7Then Herod prevely called the wyse men and dyligetly enquyred of them the tyme of the starre that appered and sent the to Bethleem saynge: Goo and searche dyligetly for the chylde. And when ye have founde hym bringe me worde that I maye come and worshippe hym also. 8When they had heard the kyng they departed: and lo the starre which they sawe in the eeste went before them tyll it came and stode over the place where the chylde was. 9When they sawe the starre they were marvelously glad: 10and went into the house and found the chylde with Mary hys mother and knelt downe and worshipped hym and opened their treasures and offered vnto hym gyftes gold frackynsence and myrre. 11And after they were warned of God in a dreame that they shuld not go ageberne to Herod they returned into their awne countre another waye. 12When they were departed: beholde the angell of the Lorde appered to Ioseph in dreame sayinge: aryse and take the chylde and his mother and flye into Egypte and abyde there tyll I brynge the worde. For Herod will seke the chylde to destroye hym. 13Then Herod perceavynge that he was moocked of the wyse men was excedynge wroth and sent forth and slue all the chyldren that were in Bethleem and in all the costes there of as many as were two yere olde and vnder accordynge to the tyme which he had diligetly searched oute of the wyse men. 14Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by the Prophet Ieremy sayinge: 15On the hilles was a voyce herde mornynge wepynge and greate lamentacion: Rachel wepynge for her chyldren and wolde not be conforted because they were not. 16When Herode was deed: beholde an angell of the Lorde appered in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypte sayinge: arise and take the chylde and go into the londe of Israel. For they are deed which sought the chyldes life. 17Then he arose vp and toke the chylde and his mother and cam into the londe of Israhel. 18But when he hearde that Archelaus did raygne in Iury in the roume of his father Herode he was afrayde to goo thither. Not withstondynge after he was warned of god in a dreame he turned a syde into the parties of Galile and wet and dwelt in a cite called Nazareth to fulfill that which was spoken by the Prophetes: he shalbe called a Nazarite

3 In those dayes Ihon the Baptyst came and preached in the wildernes of Iury saynge; Repet the kyngdome of heue is at honde. This is he of whom it is spoken by the Prophet Esay which sayeth: The voyce of a cryer in wyldernes prepare the Lordes waye and make hys pathes strayght. 4This Ihon had hys garmet of camels heer and a gerdell of a skynne aboute his loynes. Hys meate was locustes and wylde hony. 5Then went oute to hym Ierusalem and all Iury and all the region roude aboute Iorda and were baptised of him in Iorda confessynge their synnes. 6When he sawe many of the Pharises and of the Saduces come to hys baptism he sayde vnto the: O generacion of vipers who hath taught you to fle from the vengeauce to come? Brynge forth therfore the frutes belongynge to repentaunce. 7And se that the ons thynke not to saye in your selues we haue Abraham to oure father. For I saye vnto you that God is able of these stones to rayse vp chyldren vnto Abraham. 8Euen nowe is the axe put vnto the rote of the trees: soo that every tree which bringeth not fortho gooode frute is hewe doune and cast into the fyre. 9I baptise you in water in toke of repentaunce: but he that cometh after me is myghtier then I whose shues I am not worthy to beare. He shall baptise you with the holy gost and with fyre: 10which hath also his fan in his hond and will pourghe his floure and gadre the wheet into his garner and will burne the chaffe with vnquecheable fyre. 11Then cam Iesus from Galile to Iordan vnto Ihon to be baptised of hym. 12But Ihon forbade hym saynge: I ought to be baptysed of thee: and comest thou to me? 13Iesus answered and sayd to hym: Let it be so now. For thus it becommeth vs to fulfyll all rightwesnes. Then he suffred hym. 14And Iesus assone as he was
baptised came straight out of the water. And lo he was open over him: and Iohn saw the spirit of God descend like a dove and light upon him. And there came a voice from heaven saying: Thys ysa that my beloved sonne in whom is my delight.

4 Then was Iesus led away of the spirit into wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted fortye dayes and fortye nightes he was afterward an hungred. Then came to him the tempter and sayde: yf thou be the sonne of God commaunde that these stones be made bread. He answered and sayde: that is written man shall not lyve by brede onlye but by every worde that proceadeth out of the mouth of God. Then the devil took him vp into the holy cite and set hym on a pynacle of the temple and sayde vnto hym: yf thou be the sonne of God cast thy sylfe downe. For it is wryte he shall geve his angels charge over the and with their handes they shall holde that vp that thou dashe not thy fote against a stone. And Iesus sayde to hym it is written also: Thou shalt not tempt tho Lorde God. The devil took him vp agayne and ledde hym in to an excedynge hye mountayne and shewed hym all the kyngdomes of the worlde and all the glorie of them and sayde to hym: all these will I geue the if thou wilt fall downe and worship me. Then sayde Iesus vnto hym. Avoyd Satan. For it is written thou shalt worship the Lorde thy God and thou shalt serve. Then the devil left hym and beholde the angels came and ministred vnto hym. When Iesus had heare that Iohn was taken he departed into Galile and left Nazareth and went and dwelte in Capernaum which is a cite apon the see in the costes of zebulon and Neptalim to fulfill that whiche was spoken by Esay the Prophet sayinge: The londe of zebulon and Neptalim the waye of the see beyonde Iordan Galile of the Gentyls the people which sat in darknes sawe greate light and to them which sate in the region and shadowe of deeth lyght is begone to shyne.

From that tyme Iesus begane to preach and to saye: repet for ye kyngdome of heven is at honed. As Iesus walked by the see of Galile he sawe two brethren: Simon which was called Peter and Andrew his brother castynge a net into the see for they were fisshers and he sayde vnto them vfolowe me and I will make you fisshers of men. And they straight waye lefte their nettes and folowed hym. And he went forthe from thence and sawe other twoo brethren James the sonne of zebede and Iohn his brother in the shippe with zebede their father mendynge their nettes and called them. And they with out taryinge lefte the shyp and their father and folowed hym. And Iesus went aboute all Galile teachyng in their synagoges and preachyng the gospell of the kyngdome and healed all maner of sicknes and all maner dyseses amonge the people. And his fame spread abroode through oute all Siria. And they brought vnto hym all sicke people that were taken with divers diseases and gripinges and them that were possessed with devils and those which were lunatike and those that had the palsie: and he healed them. And ther folowed hym a greate nombre of people from Galile and from the ten cyties and from Jerusalem and from Iury and from the regions that lye beyonde Iordan.

5 When he sawe the people he went vp into a mountayne and when he was set his disciples came to hym and he opened his mouth and taught them sayinge:
Blessed are the povere in spryte: for theirs is the kyngdome of heven.
Blessed are they that morne: for they shall be comforted.
Blessed are the meke: for they shall inheret the erth.
Blessed are they which honger and thurst for rightewesnes: for they shalbe filled.
Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obteyne mercy.
Blessed are the pure in herte: for they shall se God.
Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Blessed are they which suffer persecution for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are ye when men reuyle you and persecute you and shall falsely say all manner of yvell saynges agaynst you for my sake.

Reioyce and be glad for greate is your rewarde in heven. For so persecuted they the Prophetes which were before youre dayes.

ye are the salt of the erthe: but and yf the salt have lost hir saltnes what can be salted ther with? It is thence forthe good for nothynge but to be cast oute and to be troade vnder fote of men. ye are the light of the worlde. A cite that is set on an hill cannot be hid nether do men lyght a cadell and put it vnder a busshell but on a candelstick and it lighteth all that are in the house. Let youre light so shyne before men that they maye se youre good workes and glorify youre father which is in heven. Thinke not that I am to destroye the lawe or the Prophets: no I am nott come to destroye them but to fulfyll them. For truely I saye vnto you till heven and erth perisshe one iott or one tytle of the lawe shall not scape tyll all be fulfilled. Whosoever breaketh one of these lest commandmentes and teacheth men so he shalbe called the leest in the kyngdome of heven. But whosoever obserueth and teacheth the same shall be called great in the kyngdome of heven. For I saye vnto you except youre rightewesnes excede the rightewesnes of the Scribes and Pharises ye cannot entre into the kyngdome of heven. ye have herde howe it was sayd vnto the of the olde tyme: Thou shalt not kyll. For whoso ever kylleth shall be in daunger of iudgement. But I saye vnto you, whosoever is angre with hys brother, shalbe in daunger of iudgement. Whosoever sayeth vnto his brother Racha shalbe in dauger of a consell. But whosoever sayeth thou folke shalbe in dauger of hell fyre. Therfore when thou offrest thy gifte at the altare and their remembrest that thy brother hath ought agaynst the: leue there thyne offrynge before the altre and go thy waye first and be reconcyled to thy brother and then come and offre thy gyfte. Agre with thyne adversary quicklye, whyles thou arte in the waye with hym lest that adversary deliver ye to the iudge and the iudge, delivere ye to the minister, and the thou be cast into preson. I saye vnto ye verely: thou shalt not come out thece till thou have payed the utmost farthige. ye haue hearde howe it was sayde to the of olde tyme: Thou shalt not committ advoutrie. But I saye vnto you that whosoeuer looketh on a wyfe lustynge after her hath a committe advoutrie with hir alredy in hym hert. Wherfore yf thy right eye offende ye plucke hym out, and caste him from the. Better it is for the that one of thy membres perisshe then that thy hole body shulde be caste into hell. Also if thy right honde offend the cut hym of and caste hym from the. Better that ys that one of thy membres perisshe then that all thy body shulde be caste in to hell. It ys sayd, whosoever put awaye his wyfe let hym geve her a testymonyall also of the devourment. But I saye vnto you: whosoever put awaye his wyfe, (except it be for fornicacion), causeth her to breake matrymony. And whosoever maryeth her that is devorsed breaketh wedlocke. Ayayne ye haue hearde how it was sayd to the of olde tyme thou shalt not forsuer thy selfe but shalt performe thyne oath to God. But I saye vnto you were not at all nether by heue for it ys Goddes seate: nor yet by the erth for it is his fote stole: nether by Jerusalem for it ys the cyte of that greate kynge: nether shalt thou sweare by thy heed because thou canst not make one white heer or blacke: But your communicacion shalbe ye ye: nay nay. For whatsoever is more then that cometh of yvell. ye have hearde how it ys sayd an eye for an eye: a tothe for a tothe. But I saye to you that ye resist not wronge. But whosoever geve the a blowe on thy right cheke tourne to him the other. And yf eny man will sue the at the lawe and take awaye thy coote let hym have thy cloocke also. And whosoever wyll compel the to goo a myle goo wyth
him twayne. 42 Geve to him that axeth and from him that wolde borowe tourne not awaye. 43 ye have
hearde how it is sayde: thou shalt love thyne neigbour and hate thine enimy. 44 But I saye vnto you
love youre enimies. Blesse the that course you. Do good to them that hate you. Praye for them
which doo you wronge and persecute you 45 that ye maye be the chyldern of youre father that is in
heauen: for he maketh his sunne to aryse on the yvell and on the good and sendeth his reyn on the
iuste and vniuste. 46 For yf ye love them which love you: what rewarde shall ye have? Doo not the
Publicans euen so? 47 And yf ye be frendly to youre brethren ony: what singuler thynge doo ye?
48 Do not the Publicans lyke wyse? ye shall therfore be perfecte even as youre father which is in
heauen is perfecte.

6 Take hede to youre ales. That ye geve it not in the syght of men to the intent that the wolde be
sene of them. Or els ye get no rewarde of youre father which is in heven. 2 When soever therfore
thou gevest thine ales thou shalt not make a tropet to be blowe before the as the ypocrites do in
the synagogis and in the streyts for to be preyed of men. Verely I saye vnto you they have their
rewarde. 3 But when thou doest thine ales let not thy lyfte had knowe what thy righte had doth 4 that
thine ales maye be secret: and thy father which seith in secret shall rewarde ye openly. 5 And when
thou prayest thou shalt not be as the ypocrytes are. For they love to stond and praye in the
synagoges and in the corners of the stretes because they wolde be sene of men. Verely I saye vnto you
they havbe their rewarde. 4 But when thou prayest entre into thy chamber and shut thy dore to the
and praye to thy fther which ys in secrete: and thy father which seeth in secret shall rewarde the
openly. 7 And when ye praye bable not moche as the hethe do: for they thincke that they shalbe
herde for their moche bablynges sake. 8 Be ye not lyke them therfore. For youre father knoweth
wherof ye haue neade before ye axe of him 9 After thy maner therfore praye ye. O oure father which
arte in heven halowed be thy name. 10 Let thy kyngdome come. Thy wyll be fulfilled as well in erth
as it ys in heven. 11 Geve vs this daye oure dayly breede. 12 And forve ye oure trespases even as
we forgeue oure trespacers. 13 And leade vs not into temptacion: but delvyer vs from evell. For thyne
is the kyngedome and the power and the glorye for ever. Amen. 14 For and yf ye shall forvege other
men their trespases youre hevenly father shall also forvege you. 15 But and ye wyll not forvege men
their trespases nomore shall youre fther forvege youre trespases. 16 Moreoure when ye faste be not
sad as the ypocrytes are. For they disfigure their faces that they myght be sene of me how they faste.
Verely I saye vnto you they have their rewarde. 17 But thou when thou fastest annoynte thyne heed
and washe thy face 18 that it appere not vnto men howe that thou fastest: but vnto thy fther which
is in secrete: and thy father which seeth in secret shall rewarde the openly. 19 Se that ye gaddre you not
treasure vpon the erth where rust and mothes corrupte and where theves breake through and steale.
20 But gaddre the treasure togeder in heven where nether rust nor mothes corrupte and where theves
nether breake vp nor yet steale. 21 For where soever youre treasure ys there will youre hertes be also.
22 The light of the body is thyne eye. Wher fore if thyne eye besyngle all thy body shalbe full of
light. 23 But and if thyne eye be wycked then all thy body shalbe full of derckenes. Wherfore yf the
light that is in the be darckenes: how greate is that darckenes. 24 No man an serve two masters. For
ether he shall hate the one and love the other: or els he shall lene to the one and despise the other: ye
can not serve God and mammon. 25 Therfore I saye vnto you be not carefull for your lyfe what ye
shall eate or what ye shall drincke nor yet for youre body what ye shall put on. ys not the lyfe more
worth then meate and the body more of value then raymeut? 26 Beholde the foules of the ayer: for
they sowe not nether reepe nor yet cary into the barnes: and yet youre hevely fther fedeth the. Are
ye not moche better the they? 27 Which of you (though he toke thought therfore) coulde put one cubit
vnto his stature? 28 And why care ye then for raymet? Considre the lylies of the felde how they
growe. They labour not nether spynne. 29 And yet for all that I saye vnto you that euen Salomon in all his royaltie was not arayed lyke vnto one of these. 30 Therefore ye God so clothe the grasse which ys to daye in the felde and to morowe shalbe caste in to the fournace: shall he not moche more do the same vnto you o ye of lytle fayth? 31 Therfore take no thought sayinge: what shall we eate or what shall we drincke or wherwith shall we be clothed? 32 After all these thynges seke the getyls. For youre hevely father knoweth that ye have neade of all these thynges. 33 But rather seke ye fyrst the kyngdome of heuen and the rightwisnes therof and all these thynges shalbe ministred vnto you.

34 Care not then for the morow but let the morow care for it selfe: for the daye present hath ever ynough of his awne trouble.

7 Ivdge not that ye be not iudged. 2 For as ye iudge so shall ye be iudged. And with what mesure ye mete with the same shall it be mesured to you agayne. 3 Why seist thou a moote in thy brothers eye and perceavest not the beame that ys yn thyne awne eye. 4 Or why sayest thou to thy brother: suffre me to plucke oute the moote oute of thynye eye and behold a beame is in thynye awne eye. 5 ypocryte fyrst cast oute the beame oute of thynye eye and then shalte thou se clearly to plucke oute the moote out of thy brothers eye. 6 Geve not that which is holy to dogges nether cast ye youre pearles before swyne lest they treade them vnder their fete and the other tourne agayne and all to rent you. 7 Axe and it shalbe given you. Seke and ye shall fynd. knocke and it shalbe opened vnto you. 8 For whosoever axeth receaveth and he that seketh fyndeth and to hym that knocketh it shalbe opened. 9 Ys there eny man amonge you which if his sonne axed hym bread wolde offer him astone? 10 Or if he axed fysshe wolde he proffer hym a serpet? 11 yf ye then which are evyll cane geve to youre chyldren good gyftes: how moche moore shall youre father which is in heven geve good thynges to them that axe hym? 12 Therfore whatsoever the wolde that men shulde do to you even so do ye to them. This ys the lawe and the Prophettes. 13 Enter in at the strayte gate: for wyde is the gate and broade is the waye that leadeth to destruccion: and many ther be which goo yn therat. 14 But strayte is the gate and narowe ys the waye which leadeth vnto lyfe: and feawe there be that fynde it.

15 Beware of false Prophetes which come to you in shepes clothinge but inwardly they are ravenynge wolves. 16 Ye shall knowe them by their frutes. Do men gaddre grapes of thornes? or figges of bryres? 17 Even soo every good tree bryngeth forthe good frute. But a corrupte tree bryngethe forthe evyll frute. 18 A good tree cannot brynge forthe bad frute: nor yet a bad tree can bringe forthe good frute. 19 Every tree that bryngethe not forthe good frute shalbe hewe doune and cast into the fyre. 20 Therfore by their frutes ye shall knowe them. 21 Not all they that saye vnto me Master Master shall enter in to the kyngdome of heuen: but he that dothe my fathers will which ys in heven. 22 Many will saye to me in that daye Master master have we not in thy name prophesied? And in thy name have caste oute devyls? And in thy name have done many miracles? 23 And then will I knowlege vnto them that I never knewe them. Departe from me ye workers of iniquite. 24 Whosoever heareth of me these sayninges and doethe the same I wyll lyken hym vnto a wyse man which bylt hys housse on a rocke: 25 and aboundance of rayne descended and the fluddes came and the wyndes blewe and bet vpon that same housse and it fell not because it was grounded on the rocke. 26 And whosoever heareth of me these sayninges and dooth the not shalbe lykened vnto a folysh man which bilt hys housse apon the sonde: 27 and aboundance of rayne descended and the fluddes came and the wyndes blewe and beet vpon that housse and it fell and great was the fall of it. 28 And it came to passe that when Iesus had ended these saynges the people were astonnyed at hys doctryne. 29 For he taught them as one havyng power and not as the Scribes.
When he was come downe from the moutayne moch people folowed him. And lo ther came a lepre and worsheped him sayinge: Master if thou wylt thou canst make me clene. And Iesus put forthe hys hond and touched hym sayinge: I wyll be thou clene and immediatly hys leprosie was clensed. And Iesus sayde vnto hym: I will come and heale him. The Centurion answered and sayde: Syr I am not worthy that thou shuldest come vnder my rofe but speake the worde only and my servaut shalbe healed. For I also my selfe am a man vndre power and have sowdiers vndre me and I saye to one go and he goeth and to anothre come and he cometh: and to my seruaut do this and he doeth it. When Iesus hearde that he marveled and sayd to them that folowed hym. Derely I say vnto you I have not foude so great fayth: no not in Israel. I say therfore vnto you that many shall come from the eest and weest and shall rest with Abraham Isaac and Iacob in the kingdome of heven: and the chyldren of the kyngdome shalbe cast out in to vtter darcknes: there shalbe wepinge and gnasshing of tethe. The Iesus sayd vnto the Centurion go thy waye and as thou belevest so be it vnto the. And his servaunt was healed the selfe houre. And then Iesus went to Peters houss and sawe hys wyves mother lyinge sicke of a fevre and touched her hande and the fevre left hir: and she arose and ministred vnto them. When the euen was come they brought vn to him many that were possessed with devyllis. And he cast out the spirites with a worde and healed all that were sicke to fulfill that which was spoke by Esayas the Prophet sayinge. He toke on him oure infirmities and bare oure sickneses. When Iesus sawe moche people about him he commaunded to go over the water. And ther came a scribe and sayd vnto hym: master I wyll folowe the whyther so ever thou goest. And Iesus sayd vnto him: the foxes have holes and the bryddes of the ayer have nestes but the sonne of the man hath not wheron to rest his heede. A nothre that was one of hys disciples sayd vnto hym: master suffre me fyrst to go and burye my father. But Iesus sayd vnto him: folowe me and let the deed burie their deed. And he entred in to a shyppe and his disciples folowed him. And beholde there arose a a greate tempest in the see in so moche that the shippe was covered with waves and he was a slepe. And his disciples came vn to him and awoke hym sayinge: master save vs we perishe. Then he arose and rebuked the wyndes and the see and ther folowed a greate calme. And the men marveyled and sayd: what man is this that bothe wyndes and see obey hym? And when he was come to the other syde in to the countre of the Gergesites ther met him two possessed of devylles which came out of the graves and were out of measure fearce so that no man myght go by that waye. And behold they cryed out sayinge: O Iesu the sonne of God what have we to do with the? Art thou come hyther to torment vs before the tyme be come? Then the devyles besought him sayinge: if thou cast vs out suffre vs to go ooure waye in to the heerd of swise meatines. And he sayd vnto the: go youre ways. Then wet they out and departed into the heerd of swise And beholde the whoale heerd of swise was caryed with violence hedlinge in to the see and perished in the water. Then the heerdmen fleed and wet their ways in to the cyte and tolde every thinge and what had fortuned vnto the possessed of the devyls. And beholde all the cyte came out and met Iesus. And when they sawe hym they besought hym to departe oute of their costes.

Then he entred in to a shippe and passed over and came in to his awne cite. And lo they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie lyinge in his bed. And when Iesus sawe the faith of the he sayd to
the sicke of the palsie: sonne be of good chere thy sinnes be forgeve the. And beholde certeyne of  
the scribes sayd in the selves this man blashemeth. And when Iesus sawe their thoughtes he sayd:  
wherfore thinke ye evill in youre hertes? Whether ys esyer to saye thy synnes be forgeven ye or to  
saye: arise and walke? That ye maye knowe that the sonne of man hath power to forgeve sinnes in  
erth then sayd he vnto the sicke of the palsye: arise take vp thy beed and go home to thine housse.  
And he arose and departed to his awne housse. And when the people sawe it they marveyled and  
glorified god which had geve suche power to men. And as Iesus passed forth from thence he sawe a  
man syt a receyuinge of custome named Mathew and sayd to him: folowe me. And he arose and  
followed him. And it came to passe as he sat at meate in the houesse: beholde many publicans and  
synners came and sate downe also with Jesus and hys disciples. When the Pharises sawe that they  
sayd to hys disciples: why eateth youre master with publicans and synners? When Iesus herde that  
he sayde vnto them: The whole neade not the phisicion but they that are sicke. Goo and learne  
what that meaneth: I have pleasure in mercy and not in offerynge. For I am not come to call the  
rightewes but the synners to repentance. Then came the disciples of Ihon to hym sayinge: why do  
we and the Pharises fast ofte: but thy disciples fast not? And Iesus sayde vnto them: Can the  
weddynge children morne as longe as the bridegome is with them? The tyme will come when the  
bridegome shalbe take from them and then shall they faste. Noo man peceth and olde garment  
with a pece of newe cloothe. For then taketh he awaye the pece agayne from the garmet and the rent  
ye made greater. Nether do men put newe wyne into olde vessels for then the vessels breake and  
the wyne runneth oute and the vessels perysshe. But they powre newe wyne into newe vessels and  
so are both saved togeder. Whyls he thus spake vnto the beholde ther came a certayne ruler and  
worshipped him sayinge: my doghter is euen now deceased but come and lay thy honde on her and  
she shall live. And Iesus arose and folowed hym with hys disciples. And this was noysed through  
out all that lande. And as Iesus departed thence two blynde men folowed hym crying and saying: O  
thou sonne of David have mercy on vs. And when he was come to housse the blynde came to hym  
And Iesus sayde vnto them: Behewe ye that I am able to do thys? And they sayde vnto hym: ye  
Lord. Then touched he their eyes saying: acordynge to youre faythe be it vnto you. And their  
eyes were opened. And Iesus charged the saying: Se that no man knowe of it. But they assone as  
as they were departed speed rebroade his name through oute all the londe. As they went out beholde  
they brought to hym a dome man possessed af a devyll. And as sone as the devyll was cast oute  
the domme spake: And the people merveled sayinge: it was never so sene in Israel. But the  
Pharises sayde: he casteth oute devyls by the power of the chefe devyll. And Iesus went about all  
cities and tounes teachynge in their synagoges and preachyng the glad tidinges of the kyngdome and  
healinge all maner sicknes and desease amongethe people. But when he sawe the people he had  
compassion on the because they were pyned awaye and scattered abroade even as shepe havinge no  
shepherd. Then sayde he to hys disciples: the hervest is greate but the laborers are feawe.  
Wherfore praye the Lorde of the harvest to sende forthe laborers into hys harvest.
them oute and to heale all maner of sicknesses and all maner of deseases. 2The names of the .xii. Apostles are these. The first Simon called also Peter: and Andrew his brother. James the sonne of zebede and Ihon his brother. 3Philip and Bartlemew. Thomas and Mathew the Publican. Iames the sonne of Alphe and Lebbeus otherwyse called Taddeus. 4Simon of Cane and Iudas Iscarioth which also betrayed hym. 5These .xii. sent Jesus and commanded them sayinge: Go not in to the wayes that leade to the gentyls and in to the cities of the Samaritans enter ye not. 6But go rather to the lost shewe of the houssse of Israel. 7Go and preach sayinge: that the kyngdome of heven is at hande. 8Heale the sicke clense the lepers rayse the dead caste oute the devils. Frely ye have receved frely geve agayne. 9Posses not golde nor silver nor brassse yn youre gerdels nor yet scrip towardes your iorjey: nether two cotes nether shues nor yet a staffe. For the workman is worthy to have his meate. 10In to whatsoever cite or toune ye shall come enquyre who ys worthy yn it and there abyde till ye goo thence. 12And when ye come in to an housse salute the same. 13And yt the housse be worthy youre peace shall come apon it. But yt it be not worthy youre peace shall retorne to you agayne. 14And whosoever shall not receave you nor will heare youre preachynge: when ye departe oute of that housse or that cite shake of the duste of youre fete. 15Truly I say vnto you: it shalbe easier for the londe of zodoma and Gomorra in the daye of iudgement then for that cite. 16Beholde I sende you forthe as shepe amonge wolves. Be ye therfore wyse as serpetes and innocent as doves. 18Beware of men for they shall deliver you vp to the consels and shall scourge you in their synagoges. 19But when they deleryer you vp take no thought how or what ye shall speake for that shalbe geve you even in that same houre what ye shall saye. 20For it is not ye that speake but the sprite of your father which speaketh in you. 21The brother shall betraye the brother to deeth and the father the sonne. And the chyldre shall arishe agaynste their fathers and mothers and shall put them to deethe: 22and ye shall be hated of all me for my name. But he that endureth to the ende shalbe saved. 23When they persecute you in one cite flye in to another. I tell you for a treuth ye shall not fynysshe all that cities of Israel tyll the sonne of man be come. 24The disciple ys not above hys master: nor yet the servaunt above his lorde. 25It is ynough for the disciple to be as hys master ys and that the servaunt be as his lorde ys. yf they have called the lorde of the housse beelzebub: how moche more shall they call them of his housholde so? 26Fear the not therfore. There is no thinge so close that shall not be openned and no thinge so hyd that shall not be knowen. 27What I tell you in dercknes that speake ye in lyght. And what ye heare in the eare that preache the on the housse toppes. 28And feare ye not them which kyll the body and be not able to kyll the soule. But rather feare hym which is able to destroye bothe soule and body into hell. 29Are not two sparowes solde for a farthinge? And none of them dothe lyght on the grounde with out youre father. 30And now are all the heeris of youre heedis numbred. 31Fear ye not therfore: ye are of more value then many sparowes. 32Who soever shall knowledge me before men hym will I knowledge also before my father which is in heuen. 33But whose ever shall denye me before men hym will I also denye before my father which is in heuen. 34Thynke not that I am come to sende peace into the erth. I came not to send peace but a swallow. 35For I am come to set a man at varyaunce ageynst hys father and the doughter ageynst hyr mother and the doughterlawe ageynst her motherlawe: 36And a mannes fooes shalbe they of hys owne housholde. 37He that lovith hys father or mother more then me is not mete for me. And he that taketh not his crosse and foloweth me ys not mete for me. 39He that fyndeth hys lyfe shall lose it: and he that losith hys lyfe for my sake shall fynde it. 40He that receavith you receavith me: and he that receavith me receavith him that sent me. 41He that receavith a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receave a prophets rewarde. And he that receavith a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall
And it came to pass when Jesus had made an end of commanding his disciples that he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities. When John being in prison heard the works of Christ he sent two of his disciples and said unto him: Art thou he that shall come or shall we look for another? Jesus answered and said unto them: Go and shew John what ye have heard and seen. The blind see the halt go the lepers are cleansed: the deaf heare the dead raise the glad tidings is preached to the poor. And happy is he that is not offended by me. And as they departed Jesus began to speak unto the people of John. What for to see ye out in to the wilderness? What for to see a reded shake with the wind? other what for to see? A man clothed in soft raymet: Beholde they that weare soft clothing are in kings houses. But what for to see? A prophet? Ye I saye to you and more the a prophet. For this is he of who it is writte. Beholde I send my messenger before thy face which shall prepare thy way before the. Verely I saye unto you among the children of women arose there not a greater then John the baptist. Notwithstanding he that ys lesse in the kingdom of heaven ys greater then he. From the time of John Baptist hythero the kingdom of heaven suffered violence and they that go to it with violence pluck it vn to them. For all the prophets and the law prophesyed unto the time of John. Also ye shall receive it this is Helyas which shald come. He that hathe eares to heare let him heare. But wher unto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children which sit in the market and call to their fellows and saye: we have piped unto you and ye have not danced? We have mourned unto you and ye have not sorrowed. For John came neither eating nor drinkinge and they saye he hath the devyll. The sonne of man came eating and drinking and they saye beholde a glutton and drinker of wyne and a frend unto publicans and synners. Never the later wysdome ys justified of hir children. Then began he to upbraid the cities in which most of his miracles were done because they meded not. Wo be to the Chorasin. Wo be to the Betzaida: for if the miracles which were shewd in you had bene done in Tyre and Sidon they had repented longe agone in sackcloth and asshes. Nevertheless I say to you: it shall be easier for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement then for you. And thou Capernaum which art lift up unto heaven shalt be brought doun to hell. For if the miracles which have bene done in the had bene shewed in zodom: they had remayned to this daye. Nevertheless I saye unto you: it shalbe easier for the londe of zodom in the daye of judgement then for the. At that tyme Jesus answered and sayd: I prayse the father lorde of heaven and earth because thou hast hid these thinges from the wyse and prudent and hast opened the vnto babes: even so father for so it pleased the. All thinges are geve vnto me of my father. And nomas knoweth the sonne but the father: nether knoweth eny man the father save the sonne and he to whome the sonne will open him. Come vnto me all ye that labour and are laden and I wyll ease you. Take my yoke on you and lerne of me for I am meke and lowly in herte: and ye shall fynd rest unto youre soules. For my yoke is easy and my burden is light.

In that tyme went Jesus on the Sabot dayes thorow the corne and his disciples were anhogred and begane to plucke the eares of coorne and to eate. When the pharisees sawe that they sayde vnto him: Beholde thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do apon the sabbath daye. He sayde vnto the: Haue ye not reed what David did when he was anhougered and they also which were with him? How he entred into the house of God and ate the halowed loves which were not lawfull for him to
eate nether for the which were with him but only for the prestes. 5Or have ye not reed in the lawe how that the prestes in the temple breake the saboth daye and yet are blamlesse? 6But I saye vnto you: that here is one greater then the temple. 7Wherfore yf ye had wist what this sayinge meneth: I require mercy and not sacrifice: ye wold never have condemned innocetes. 8For the sonne of man is lord even of the saboth daye. 9And he departed thence and went into their synagoge: 10and beholde ther was a man whiche had his hande dryed vp. And they axed him sayinge: ys it lawfull to heale apon the saboth dayes? because they myght acuse him. 11And he sayde vnto the: whiche of you wolde it be yf he had a shepe fallen into a pitte on the saboth daye that wolde not take him and lyft him out? 12And how moche is a man better the a shepe? Wherfore it is lefull to do a good dede on the saboth dayes. 13Then sayde he to the man: stretch forth thy had. And he stretched it forthe. And it was made whole agayne lyke vnto the other. 14Then the Pharyses wet out and helde a consell agaynst hym how they myght destroye hym. 15When Iesus knewe that he departed thece and moche people folowed him and he healed the all 16and charged the that they shuld not make him knowe: 17to fulfyll that which was spoden by Esay the Prophet which sayeth. 18Beholde my chylde who I have chosen my beloved in who my soule deliteth. I wyll put my sprete on hym and he shall shewe judgement to the gentyls. 19He shall not stryve he shall not crye nether shall eny man heare his voyce in the streetes 20a brosed rede shall he not breacke and flaxe that begynneth to burne he shall not queche tyll he sende forth judgement vnto victory 21and in hys name shall the gentyls truste. 22Then was brought to hym one possessed with a devyll which was both blynde and domme: and he healed hym insomoch that he which was blynd and domme both spake and sawe. 23And all the people were amased and sayde: Ys not this that sonne of David? 24But when the Pharises hearde that they sayde: This felow dryveth the devyls no nother wyse oute but by the helpe of Belzebub the chefe of the devyls. 25But Iesus knewe their thoughtes and sayde to the. Every kingdome devided with in it sylfe shalbe brought to naught. Nether shall eny cite or housholde devyded agest it sylfe contynue. 26So if satan cast out satan the is he devyded agenst him sylfe. How shall then his kyngdome endure? 27Also if I by the helpe of Belzebub cast oute devyls: by whose helpe do youre chyldren cast them out? Therfore they shalbe youre iudges. 28But if I cast out the devyls by the sprite of God: then is the kyngdome of god come on you? 29Ether how can a man enter into a stroge mans housse and violently take awaye his goodes: excepte he fyrst binde the stroge man and the spoyle his housse? 30He that is not with me is agaynst me. And he that gaddereth not with me scattereth abrode. 31Wherfore I say vnto you all maner of synne and blasphemy shalbe forgeven vnto men: but the blasphemy of the sprite shall not be forgeven hym: no nether in this worlde nether in the worlde to come. 32Ether make the tree good and his frute good also: or els make the tree evyll and his frute evyll also. For the tree is knowe by his frute. 33O generacion of viperes how can ye saye well when ye youre selves are evyll? For of the aboundance of the hert the mouthe speaketh. 34A good man oute of the good treasure of his hert bringeth forth good thynges. And an evyll man out of his evyll treasure bringeth forth evyll thinges. 35But I say vnto you that of every ydell worde that men shall have spoken: they shall geve acountes at the daye of iudgement. 36For by thy wordes thou shalt be iustified: and by thy wordes thou shalt be condemned. 37Then answered certeyne of the scribes and of the Pharises sayinge: Master we wolde fayne se a sygne of the. 38He answered and sayde to the: The evyll and advoutrous generacion sketh a signe but ther shall no signe be geve to the saue the signe of the Prophete Ionas. 39For as Ionas was thre dayes and thre nyghtes in the whales belly: soo shall the sonne of man be thre dayes and thre nyghtes in the hert of the erth. 40The men of Ninivie shall rise at the daye of iudgement with this nacion and condemne them: for they amended at the
preaching of Ionas. And beholde a greater then Ionas is here. 42The quene of the south shall ryse at the daye of judgement with this generacion and shall condemne the: for she came from the vtmost parties of the worlde to heare the wysdome of Salomon. And beholde a greater then Salomon is here. 43When the vnclene sprite is gone out of a man he walketh throughout dry places seking reest and fyndeth none. 44Then he sayeth: I will retourne ageyne into my housse from whence I came oute. And when he is come he fyndeth the housse empty and swepte and garnisshed. 45Then he goeth his waye and taketh vnto him seven other spretes worsse then himsilfe and so entre they in and dwell there. And the ende of that man is worsse then the beginning. Even so shall it be with this evell nacion. 46Whill he yet talked to the people: beholde his mother and his brethren stode without desyringe to speake with him. 47Then one sayde vnto hym: beholde thy mother and thy brethren stonde without desiringe to speke with the. 48He answered and sayd to him that tolde hym: Who is my mother? or who are my brethren? 49And he stretched forth his hond over his disciples and sayd: behold my mother and my brethren. 50For whosoever dothe my fathers will which is in heven the same is my brother suster and mother.

13 The same daye wet Iesus out of the house and sat by the see syde 2and moch people resorted vnto him so grety that he wet and sat in a shippe and all the people stode on the shoore. 3And he spake many thynges to the in similitudes sayinge: Beholde the sower wet forth to sowe. 4And as he sowed some fell by the wayessyde and the fowlls came and devoured it vp. 5Some fell apon stony groude where it had not moche erth and a none it sproge vp because it had no depth of erth: 6and when the sunne was vp it cauht heet and for lake of rotynge wyddred awaye. 7Some fell amonge thornes and the thornes sproge vp and chooked it. 8Parte fell in good ground and brought forth good frute: some an hundred fold some sixtie fold some thyrty folde. 9Whosoever hath eares to heare let him heare. 10And the disciples came and sayde to him: Why speakest thou to the in parables? 11He answered and sayde vnto them: it is geve vnto you to knowe the secretes of the kyngdom of heven but to the it is not geve 12For whosoever hath to him shall be geven: and he shall have aboundance. But whosoever hath not: from hym shalbe takyn awaye even that he hath. 13Therfore speake I to them in similitudes: for though they se they se not: and hearinge they heare not: nether vnderstonde. 14And in them is fulfilled the Prophesie of Esayas which prophesie sayth: with the eares ye shall heare and shall not vnderstonde and with the eyes ye shall se and shall not perceave. 15For this peoples hertes are wexed grosse and their eares were dull of herynge and their eyes have they closed lest they shulde se with their eyes and heare with their eares and shuld vnderstonde with their hertes and shuld tourne that I myght heale them. 16But blessed are youre eyes for they se: and youre eares for they heare. 17Verely I say vnto you that many Prophetes and perfaicte me have desired to se tho thinges which ye se and have not sene the: and to heare tho thinges which ye heare and have not herde the. 18Heare ye theryfore the similitude of the sower. 19Whosoever heareth the worde of the kyngdome and vnderstondeth it not ther cometh the evyll man and catcheth awaye that which was sowne in his hert. And this is he which was sowne by the wayesyde. 20But he that was sowne in the stony groude is he which heareth the worde of God and anone with ioye receaveth it 21yet hath he no rottes in him selfe and therfore dureth but a season: for assone as tribulacion or persecucion aryseth because of the worde by and by he falleth. 22He that was sowne amonge thornes is he that heareth the worde of God: but the care of this worlde and the dissaytfulnes of ryches choke the worde and so is he made vnfrutfull. 23He which is sowne in the good grounde is he that heareth the worde and vnderstodeth it which also bereth frute and bringeth forth some an hundred folde some sixtie folde and some thirty folde. 24Another similitude put he forth vnto the sayinge: The kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto a man which sowed good seed in his felde. 25But whyll men slepte ther came
his foo and sowed tares amonge the wheate and wet his waye.  

26When the blade was spronge vp and had brought forth frute the appered the tares also.  

27The servaunts came to the housholder and sayde vnsto him: Syr sowedest not thou good seed in thy closse from whence the hath it tares?  

28He sayde to the the envious man hath done this. Then the servauntes sayde vnsto him: wilt thou then that we go and gader them?  

29But he sayde nay lest whill ye go aboute to wede out the tares ye plucke vppe also with them the wheate by the rottess:  

30Let bothe growe to gether tyll harvest come and in tyme of harvest I wyll saye to the repers gather ye ye fryst the tares and bind the in sheves to be bret: but gather the wheete into my barne.  

31Another parable he put forthe vnto the sayinge. The kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto a grayne of mustard seed which a man taketh and soweth in his felde which is the leest of all seedes. But when it is groune it is the greatest amonge yerbes and it is a tree: so that the bryddes of the ayer come and bylde in the brauches of it.  

32Another similitude sayde he to them. The kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto a grayne of mustard seed which a man taketh and soweth in his felde which is the leest of all seedes. But when it is groune it is the greatest amonge yerbes and it is a tree: so that the bryddes of the ayer come and bylde in the brauches of it.  

33Another similitude sayde he to them. The kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto leve which a woman taketh and hydeth in .iii. peckes of meele tyll all be levended.  

34All these thynge spake Iesus vnsto the people by similitudes and with oute similitudes spake he nothinge to them to fulfyll that which was spoke by the Prophet sayinge: I wyll open my mouth in similitudes and wyll speake forth thinges which have bene kepte secrete from the beginynnge of the worlde.  

35Then sent Iesus the people awaye and came to housse. And his disciples came vnto him sayinge: declare vnsto vs the similitude of the tares of the felde.  

36Then answered he and sayde to them. He that soweth the good seed is the sonne of man.  

37And the felde is the worlde. And the chyldre of the kingdome they are the good seed. And the tares are the chyldren of the wicked.  

38And the enemye that soweth the is the devell. The harvest is the end of the worlde. And the repers be the angels.  

39For even as the tares are gaddred and bret in the fyre: so shall it be in the ende of this worlde.  

40The sonne of man shall send forth his angels and they shall gather out of his kyngdome all thinges that offende and them which do iniquite and shall cast them into a furnes of fyre. There shalbe waylynge and gnasshing of teth.  

41Then shall the iuste men shyne as bryght as the sunne in the kyngdome of their father. Whosoever hath eares to heare let him heare.  

42Agayne the kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto treasure hidde in the felde the which a man fyndeth and hideth: and for ioy therof goeth and selleth all that he hath and byeth that felde.  

43Agayne the kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto a marchaunt that seketh good pearles which when he had founde one precious pearle wet and solde all that he had and bought it.  

44Agayne the kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto a neet cast into the see that gadereth of all kyndes of fysshes: which when it is full men drawe to londe and sitte and gadre the good into vessels and cast the bad awaye.  

45So shall it be at the ende of the worlde. The angels shall come oute and sever the bad from the good and shall cast them into a furnes of fyre: there shalbe waylynge and gnasshynge of teth.  

46Iesus sayde vnsto them: vnderstonde ye all these thynges? They sayde ye Lorde.  

47Then sayde he vnto them: Therfore every scribe which is taught vnsto the kyngdome of heven is lyke an housholder which bryngeth forth out of hys treasure thynges bothe new and olde.  

48And it came to passe when Iesus had finisshed these similitudes that he departed thece and came in to his awne countre and taught them in their synagoges in so moche that they were astonyed and sayde: whence cometh all this wysdome and power vnsto him?  

49Is not this the carpeters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren be called Iames and Ioses and Simon and Iudas?  

50And are not his susters all here with vs? Whence hath he all these thynge.  

51And they were offended by him. The Iesus sayd to the a Prophet is not with out honoure save in hys awne countre and amonge his awne kynne.  

52And he dyd not many miracles there for there vnbelefes sake.

14 At that tyme Herod the tetrarcha hearde of the fame of Iesu and sayde vnsto his servautes: This is Ihon the baptist. He is risen agayne from deeth and therfore are soche myracles wrought by him.
For Herod had taken Ihon and bounde him and put him in preson for Herodias sake his brother Philips wyfe. 4For Ihon sayde vnto him: That is not lawfull for the to have her. 5And when he wold have put him to deeth he feared the people because they counted him as a prophet. 6But when Herodes birth daye was come the daughter of Herodias daunsed before them and pleased Herod. 7Wherfore he promised with an oth that he wolde geve hir whatsoever she wolde axe. 8And she beinge informed of her mother before sayde: geve me here Ihon baptistes heed in a platter. 9And the kynge sorowed. Nevertheless for his othes sake and for their sakis which sate also at the table he commauded that to be geven hir. 10And sent and beheeded Ihon in the preson and his heed was brought in a platter and given to the damsell and she brought it to her mother. 11And his disciples came and toke vp his body and buryed it: and went and tolde Iesus. 12When Iesus hearde that he departed thence by shippe in to a desert place out of the waye. And when the people had hearde therof they followed him afofte out of their cities. 13And Iesus went forth and sawe moche people and his herte did melt vpon them and he healed of them those that were sicke. 14When even was come his disciples came to him sayinge: This is a deserte place and the daye is spent: let the people departe that they maye go into the tounes and bye them vytayllis. 15But Iesus sayde vnto them: they have no neade to go awaye. Geve ye them to eate. 16Then sayde they vnto him: we have here but .v. loves and two fysshes. 17And he sayde: bringe the hyther to me. 18Then sayde they vnto him: we have here but .v. loves and two fysshes. 19And he commauded the people to syt downe on the grasse: and toke the .v. loves and the .ii. fysshes and loked vp to heven and blessed and brake and gave the loves to his disciples and the disciples gave them to the people. 20And they dyd all eate and were suffised. And they gadered vp of the gobbetes that remayned vii. basketes full. 21And they that were in the shippe came and worshipped him sayinge: of a truth thou arte the sonne of God. 15Then came to Iesus scribes and pharises from Ierusalem sayinge: why do thy disciples transgresse the tradicions of the elders? for they wesshe not their hondes when they eate breed. 16He answered and sayde vnto them: why do ye also transgresse the commaundment of God thoroue youre tradicions? 17For God commaunded sayinge: honoure thy father and mother and he that cursseth father or mother shall suffer deeth. 18But ye saye every man shall saye to his father or mother: That which thou desyrest of me to helpe the with: is geven God: 19and so shall he not honoure his father or his mother. And thus haue ye made that the commaundment of God is with out
effecte through youre tradicions. 7Ypocrsites well prophesyed of you Esay sayinge: 8This people
draweth nye vnto me with their mouthes and honoureth me with their lippes howbe it their hertes
are farre from me: 9but in vayne they worshippe me teachinge doctrines whiche are nothing but
mens precepts. 10And he called the people vnto him and sayde to them: heare and vnderstande.
11That which goeth into the mouth defyleth not the man: but that which commeth out of the mouth
defyleth the man. 12Then came his discipes and sayde vnto him. Perceavest thou not how that the
pharises are offended in hearinge thys sayinge? 13He answered and sayde: all plantes which my
hevely father hath not planted shalbe plucked vp by the rotes. 14Let them alone they be the blynde
leaders of the blynde. If the blynde leede the blynde bothe shall fall into the dyche. 15Then
answered Peter and sayd to him: declare vnto vs this parable. 16Then sayde Iesus: are ye yet with
oute vnderstondinge? 17perceave ye not that what soever goeth in at the mouth descendeth doune in
to the bely and is cast out into the draught? 18But those thingis which procede out of the mouth
come from the herte and they defyle the man. 19For out of the herte come evyll thoughtis murder
breakyng of wedlocke whordo theefte falce witnes berynge blasphemye. 20These are the thingis
which defyle a man. But to eate with vnwesshen hondes defyleth not a man. 21And Iesus went
thence and departed in to the costis of Tyre and Sidon. 22And beholde a woman which was a
Cananite came out of the same coostis and cryed vnto him sayinge: have mercy on me Lorde the
sonne of David my doughter is pytiously vexed with a devyll. 23And he gave her never a worde to
answer. Then came to him his discipes and besought him sayinge: sende her awaye for sheoloweth vs cryinge. 24He answered and sayde: I am not sent but vnto the loost shepe of the housse
of Israel. 25Then she came and worshipped him sayinge: master helpe me. 26He answered and sayde:
it is not good to take the chyldrens breed and to cast it to whelpes. 27She answered and sayde: truthe
Lorde: nevertheless the whelpes eate of the cromes which fall from their masters table. 28Then
Iesus answered and sayde vnto her. O woman greate is thy faith be it to the even as thou desyrest.
And her doughter was made whole even at that same houre. 29Then Iesus went awaye from thence
and came nye vnto the see of Galile and went vp in to a mountayne and sat doune there. 30And
moche people came vnto him havinge with the halt blynde domme maymed and other many: and
cast them doune at Iesus fete. And he healed them
31in so moche that the people wondred to se the
dome speake the maymed whole the halt to go and the blynde to se. And they glorified the God of
Israel. 32Then Iesus called his discipes to him and sayde: I have compassion on the people because
they have cotynued with me now .iii. dayes and have nought to eate: and I wyll not let them departe
fastinge leste they perissh in the waye. 33And his discipes sayd vnto him: whence shuld we get so
moche breed in the wildernes as shuld suffise so greate a multitude? 34And Iesus sayde vnto them:
how many loves have ye? And they sayde: seven and a feawe litle fysshes. 35And he commaunded
the people to syt doune on the grounde: 36and toke the seven loves and the fysshes and gave thankes
and brake them and gave to his discipes and the discipes gave them to the people. 37And they dyd
all eate and were suffised. And they toke vp of the broke meate that was lefte .vii. basketes full.
38And yet they that ate were .iii.iii. M. men besyde wemen and chyldren. 39And he sent awaye the
people and toke shippe and came into the parties of Magdala.

16 Then came the pharises and saduces and did tempte him desyringe him to shewe them some
signe from heven. 2He answered and sayde vnto the. At even ye saye we shall have fayre wedder
and that because the skye is reed: 3and in the morninge ye saye to daye shalbe foule wedder and that
because the skye is cloudy and reed. O ye ypocrites ye can discerne the fassion of the skye: and can
ye not discerne the signes of the tymes? 4The frowarde nacion and advoutrous seketh a signe and
there shall non other signe be geven vnto them but the signe of the prophet Ionas. So lefte he them
and departed. And when his disciples were come to the other side of the water they had forgotten to take breed with them. Then Jesus sayd vnto them: Take hede and beware of the leve of the Pharises and of the Saduces. And they thought in them selves sayinge: because we have brought no breed with vs. When Jesus vnderstode that he sayd vnto the. O ye of lytell faith why are youre mindes cumbred because ye have brought no breed? Do ye not yet perceave nether remember those .v. loves when there were .v.M. men and how many bassettes toke ye vp? Nether the .vii. loves when there were .iii.iii.M. and how many bassettes toke ye vp? Why perceave ye not then that I spake not vnto you of breed when I sayde beware of the leven of the Pharises and of the Saduces? Then vnderstode they how that he bad not them beware of the leven of breed: but of the doctrine of the Pharises and of the Saduces. When Jesus cam in to the costes of the cite which is called Cesarea Philippi he axed his disciples sayinge: whom do men saye that I the sonne of man am? They saide some saye that thou arte Ihon Baptist some Helias some Ieremias or one of the prophetes. He sayde vnto the: but who saye ye that I am? Simon Peter answered and sayde: Thou arte Christ the sonne of the lyvinge God. And Jesus answered and sayde to him: happy arte thou Simon the sonne of Ionas for fleshe and bloud hath not opened vnto the that but my father which is in heven. And I saye also vnto the that thou arte Peter: and apon this rocke I wyll bylde my congregacion. And the gates of hell shall not prevayle ageynst it. And I wyll geve vnto the the keyes of the kyngdom of heven: and whatsoever thou byndest vpon erth shall be bounde in heven: and whatsoever thou lowsest on erthe shall be lowsed in heven. Then he charged his disciples that they shulde tell no man that he was Jesus Christ. From that tyme forth Jesus began to shewe his disciples how that he must go vnto Jerusalem and suffer many thinges of the Elders and of the hye prestes and of the scribes and must be killed and ryse agayne the thirde daye. But Peter toke him asyde and began to rebuke him sayinge: master faver thy sylfe this shall not come vnto the. Then tourned he aboute and sayde vnto Peter: come after me Satan thou offendest me because thou sauourest not godly thinges but wordly thinges. Jesus then sayde to his disciples. If eny man wyll folowe me leet him forsake him sylfe and take vp his crosse and folowe me. For who soever wyll save his lyfe shall loose it. And whosoever shall loose his lyfe for my sake shall fynde it. What shall it proffet a man though he shulde wynne all the whoole worlde: yf he loose his owne soule? Or els what shall a man geve to redeme his soule agayne with all? For the sonne of man shall come in the glory of his father with his angels: and then shall he rewarde every man accordinge to his dedes. Verely I saye vnto you some ther be amonge them that here stonde which shall not taste of deeth tyll they shall have sene the sonne of man come in his kyngdomen.

17 And after .vi. dayes Jesus toke Peter and Iames and Ihon his brother and brought them vp into an hye mountayne out of the waye and was transfigured before them: and his face did shyne as the sunne and his clothes were as whyte as the light. And beholde ther appered vnto the Moses and Helyas talkinge with him. Then answered Peter and sayde to Iesus: master here is good beinge for vs. If thou wylt leet vs make here .iii. tabernacles one for the and one for Moses and one for Helyas. Whyll he yet spake beholde a bright cloude shadowed them. And beholde there came a voyce out of the cloude sayinge: this is my deare sonne in whom I delite heare him. And when the disciples hearde that they fell on their faces and were soore afrayed. And Jesus came and touched them and sayde: aryse and be not afrayed. And when they looked vp they saw no man saue Jesus onely. And as they came doune from the mountayne Jesus charged them sayinge: se that ye shewe the vision to no man vntyll the sonne of man be ry森 ageyne from deeth. And his disciples axed of him sayinge: Why then saye the scribes that Helyas muste fyrst come? Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: Helyas shall fyrst come and restore all thinges. And I saye vnto you that Helyas is come
already and they knewe him not: but have done vnto him whatsoever they lusted. In lyke wyse shall also the sonne of man suffre of the. Then the disciples perceaved that he spake vnto them of Ihon baptist. And when they were come to the people ther cam to him a certayne man and kneled doune to him and sayde: Master have mercy on my sonne for he is franticke: and is sore vexed. And oft tymes he falleth into the fyre and oft into the water. And I brought him to thy disciples and they coulde not heale him. Jesus answered and sayde: O generacion faythles and croked: how longe shall I be with you? how longe shall I suffer you? bring him hidder to me. And Iesus rebuked the devyll and he came out of him. And the child was healed even that same houre. Then came the disciples to Jesus secretly and sayde: Why could not we cast him out? Iesus sayd vnto the: Because of youre vnbelefe For I saye veryly vnto you: yf ye had faythe as a grayne of musterd seed ye shuld saye vnto this moutayne remove hence to yonder place and he shuld remove: nether shuld eny thinge be vnpossible for you to do. How be it this kynde goeth not oute but by prayer and fastinge. As they passed the tyme in Galile Iesus sayde vnto them: the sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the hondes of men and they shall kill him and the thyrd daye he shall ryse agayne. And they sorowed greatly. And when they were come to Capernaum they that were wont to gadre poll money came to Peter and sayde: Doth youre master paye tribute? He sayd: ye. And when he was come into the house Iesus spake fyrst to him saying What thinkest thou Simon? of whome do the kynges of the erth take tribute or poll money? of their chyldren or of straungers? Peter sayde vnto him: of straungers. Then sayd Iesus vnto him agayne: Then are the chyldren fre. Neverthelesse lest we shuld offende the: goo to the see and cast in thyne angle and take the fysshe that fyrst cometh vp: and when thou hast opened his mouthe thou shalt fynde a pece of twentie pence: that take and paye for me and the. 18 The same tyme the disciples came vnto Jesus saying: who is the greatest in the kyngdome of heven? Jesus called a chylde vnto him and set him in the middes of them: and sayd. Verely I say vnto you: except ye tourne and become as children ye cannot enter into the kyngdom of heven. Whosoever therfore humble him sylfe as this chylde the same is the greatest in the kyngdome of heven. And whosoever receaveth such a chylde in my name receaveth me. But whosoever offende one of these lytelons which beleve in me: it were better for him that a milstone were hanged aboute his necke and that he were drowned in the depth of the see. Wo be vnto the world because of offences. How be it it cannot be avoided but that offences shalbe geven. Neverthelesse woo be to the man by who the offence cometh. Wherfore yt thy honde or thy fote offende the cut him of and cast him from the. It ys better for the to enter into lyfe halt or maymed rather then thou shuldest havinge two hondes or two fote be cast into everlasting fyre. And yt also thyne eye offende the plucke him oute and caste him from the. It is better for the to enter into lyfe with one eye then havynge two eyes to be cast into hell fyre. Se that ye despise not one of these litelons. For I saye vnto you that in heven their angels alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heven. Ye and the sonne of man is come to saue that which is lost. How thinke ye? Yf a man have an hondred shepe and one of them be gone astray dothe he not leve nynty and nyne in the moutains and go and seke that one which is gone astray? If it happen that he fynd him veryly I say vnto you: he reioyseth more of that shepe then of the nynty and nyne which went not astray. Even so it is not the wyll of youre father in heven that one of these lytelons shulde perishe. Moreover yt thy brother trespace agenst the. Go and tell him his faute betwene him and the alone. Yf he heare the thou hast done thy brother: But yt he heare the not then take yet with the one or two that in the mouth of two or thre witnesses all thinges maye be stablishshed. If he heare not them tell it vnto the congregacion. If he heare not the congregacion take him as an hethen man and as a publican.
Verely I say vnto you what soever ye bynde on erth shalbe bounde in heven. And what soever ye lowse on erth shalbe lowsed in heven.

Agayn I say vnto you that yf two of you shall agre in erth apone eny maner thynge what soever they shall desyre: it shalbe geven them of my father which is in heven. For where two or thre are gathered togedder in my name there am I in the myddes of them.

Then came Peter to him and sayde: master howe ofte shall I forgeve my brother yf he synne agaynst me seven tymes? Iesus sayd vnto him: I saye not vnto the seven tymes: but seventy tymes seventymes.

Therefore is the kingdome of heven lykened vnto a certayne kynge which wolde take a countis of his servauntis. And when he had begone to recken one was broughte vnto him whiche ought him ten thousande talentis: whome be cause he had nought to paye his master commaunded him to be solde and his wyfe and his chyldren and all that he had and payment to be made. The servaunt fell doune and besought him sayinge: Sir geve me respyte and I wyll paye it every whit. Then had the Lorde pytie on that servaunt and lowsed him and forgave him the det. And the sayde servaut wet oute and founde one of his felowe which ought him an hundred pence and leyed hondes on him and toke him by the throote sayinge: paye me that thou owest. And his felowe fell doune and besought him sayinge: have pacience with me and I wyll paye the all. And he wolde not but went and cast him into preson tyll he shulde paye the det. When his other felowes sawe what was done they were very sory and came and tolde vnto their lorde all that had happened. Then his lorde called him and sayde vnto him. O evyll servaut I forgave the all that det because thou prayedst me: was it not mete also that thou shuldest have had compassion on thy felow even as I had pitie on the? And his lorde was wrooth and delyuered him to the iaylers tyll he should paye all that was due to him. So lyke wyse shall my hevenly father do vnto you except ye forgeve with youre hertes eache one to his brother their treaspases.

And it came to passe when Iesus had fynished those sayinges he gat him from Galile and came into the coostes of Iewry beyonde Iordan and moche people folowed him and he healed them theare.

Then came vnto him the pharises temptinge him and sayinge to him: Ys it lawfull for a man to put awaye his wyfe for all maner of causes?

He answered and sayd vnto them: Have ye not redde how that he which made man at the beginninge made them man and woman and sayde: for this thinge shall a man leve father and mother and cleve vnto his wyfe and they twayne shalbe one flesshe. Wherfore now are they not twayne but one flesshe. Let not man therfore put a sunder that which God hath cuppled to gedder. The sayde they to him: why did Moses commaunde to geve a testimonial of divorcement and to put hyr awaye? He sayde vnto them: Moses because of the hardnes of youre hertes suffred you to put awaye youre wyfes: But from the beginnynge it was not so. I saye therfore vnto you whossoever putteth awaye his wyfe (except it be for fornicacion) and maryeth another breaketh wedlocke. And whossoever maryeth her which is divorced doeth commyt advoutry. Then sayde his disciples to him: yf the mater be so betwene man and wyfe then is it not good to mary?

I saye therfore vnto you whossoever putteth awaye his wyfe (except it be for fornicacion) and maryeth another breaketh wedlocke. And whossoever maryeth her which is divorced doeth commyt advoutry. Then were brought to him yonge chyldre that he shuld put his hondes on them and praye And the disciples rebuked them. But Iesus sayde: suffre the chyldren and forbid them not to come to me: for of suche is the kyngdome of heven. And when he had put his hondes on them he departed thence. And beholde one came and sayde vnto him: good master what good thinge shall I do that I maye have eternall lyfe? He sayde vnto him: why calllest thou me good? there is none good but one and that is God. But yf thou wylt entre in to lyfe kepe the commaundementes.
kill not steale not: beare not falce witnes: 

And the younge man sayde vnto him: I have observed all these thingis from my youth what lacke I yet? Then Iesus sayde vnto his disciples: Verely I saye vnto you: that is harde for a ryche man to enter into the kyngdome of heaven. And moreover I saye vnto you: it is easier for a camell to go through the eye of a nedle then for a ryche man to enter into the kyngdome of God. When his disciples hearde that they were exceedingely amased sayinge: who then can be saved? Iesus behelde the and sayde vnto them: with men this is vnpossible but with God all thinges are possible. Then answered Peter and sayde to him: Beholde we have forsaken all and folowed the what shall we have? Iesus sayde vnto them: verely I saye to you: when the sonne of man shall syt in the seate of his maieste ye which folowe me in the seconde generacion shall syt also vpon xii. seates and iudge the xii. tribes of Israel. And whosoever forsaketh houses or brethren or systers other father or mother or wyfe or chyldren or landes for my names sake the same shall receave an hundred folde and shall inheret everlastynge lyfe. Many that are fyrste shalbe laste and the laste shalbe fyrste.

For the kyngdome of heven ys lyke vnto an houssholder which went out erly in the morninge to hyre labourers into hys vyneyarde. And he agreed with the labourers for a peny a daye and sent them into his vyneyarde. And he went out about the thyrde houre and sawe other stonding ydell in the market place and syd vnto them go ye also into my vyneyarde: and whatsoever is right I will geve you. And they went there waye. Agayne he wet out about the sixte and nynthe houre and dyd lyke wyse. And he went out aboute the eleventhe houre and founde other stondynge ydell and sayde vnto them: Why stonde ye here all the daye ydell? They sayde vnto hym: because no man hath hyred vs. He sayde to them: Why stonde ye here all the daye ydell? They sayde vnto hym: because no man hath hyred vs. He sayde to them: If you also into my vyneyarde and whatsoever is right that shall ye receave. When even was come the lorde of the vyneyarde sayde vnto vnto hys steward: call the labourers and geve them their hyre beginnyng at the laste tyll thou come to the fyrste. Then came to hym the mother of zebedes chyldren with her sonnes worshippynge him and desyringe a certayne thinge of him. He answered to one of the sayinge: frende I do the no wronge: dyddest thou not agre with me for a peny? Take that which is thy duty and go thy waye. I will geve vnto this last as moche as to the. Ys it not lawfull for me to do as me listeth with myne awne? Ys thyne eye evyll because I am good? Soo the laste shalbe fyrste and the fyrste shalbe laste. For many are called and feawe be chosen. And Iesus ascended to Ierusalem and toke the xii. disciples a parte in the waye and sayde to the. Beholde we goo vp to Ierusalem and the sonne of man shalbe betrayed vnto the chefe prestes and vnto the scribes and they shall condemne him to deeth and shall delvyre him to the getils to be mocked to be scourged and to be crucified: and the thryd daye he shall ryse agayne. Then came to hym the mother of zebedes chyldren with her sonnes worshippynge him and desyringe a certayne thinge of him. And he sayd vnto her: what wilt thou have? She sayde vnto him: Gravnte that these my two sonnes may sit the one on thy right hond and the other on the lifte hond in thy kyngdome. Iesus answered and sayd: Ye wot not what ye axe. Are ye able to drynke of the cuppe that I shall drynke of and to be baptised with the baptyme that I shalbe baptised with? They answered to him that we are. And he sayd vnto the: Ye shall drinke of my cvp and shalbe baptised with the baptyme that I shalbe baptised with. But to syt on my ryght
hond and on my lyst hond is not myne to geve: but to them for whom it is prepared of my father.  
24 And when the ten heard this they disdayned at the two brethren: 25 But Iesus called them vnto him and sayde: Ye knowe that the lordes of the gentyls have dominacion over them. And they that are great exercise power over them. 26 It shall not be so amongeth you. But whosoever wyll be great amongeth you let him be youre minister: 27 and whosoever wilbe chefe let him be youre servaut even as the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto but to minister and to geve his lyfe for the redempcion of many. 28 And as they departed from Hierico moche people folowed him. 29 And beholde two blinde men sittinge by the waysyde when they hearde Iesus passe by cryed sayinge: Thou Lorde the sonne of David have mercy on vs. 30 And the people rebuked them be cause they shulde holde their peace. But they cryed the moare sayinge: have mercy on vs thou Lorde which arte the sonne of David. 31 Then Iesus stode styll and called the and sayde: what will ye that I shulde do to you: 32 They sayd to him: Lorde that oure eyes maye be opened. 33 Iesus had compassion on the and touched their eyes. And immediatly their eyes receaved syght. And they folowed him.

21 When they drewe neye vnto Ierusalem and were come to Betphage vnto mounte olivete: then sent Iesus two of his disciples saiyng to the. Go in to the toune that lyeth over agaynst you and anone ye shall fynde an asse bounde and her colte with her: lose them and bringe them vnto me. 34 And eny man saye ought vnto yo you saye ye that the lorde hath neade of them: and streyght waye he will let them go. 35 All this was done to fullfyll that which was spoken by the Prophet sayinge: 36 Tell ye the doughter of Sion: beholde thy kynge cometh vnto the meke and sittinge vpon an asse and a colte the fole of an asse used to the yooke. 37 The disciples went and dyd as Iesus commaunded them and brought the asse and the colte and put on them their clothes and set him theron. 38 And many of the people spread their garmentes in the waye. Other cut doune braunches from the trees and strawed them in the waye. 39 Moreover the people that went before and they also that came after cryed sayinge: Hosanna to the sonne of David. Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lorde Hosanna in the hyest. 40 And when he was come in to Ierusalem all the cyte was moved sayinge: who is this? 41 And the people sayde: this is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth a cyte of Galile. 42 And Iesus went in to the temple of God and cast out all them that soulde and bought in the temple and overthrew the tables of the mony chaugers and the seates of them that solde doves 43 and sayde to them: It is wrytten my housse shalbe called the housse of prayer. But ye have made it a denne of theves. 44 And the blinde and the halt came to him in the temple and he healed them. 45 When the chefe prestes and scribes sawe the marveylles that he dyd and the chyldren cryinge in the temple and sayinge Hosanna to the sonne of David they disdayned 46 and sayde vnto him: hearest thou what these saye? Iesus sayde vnto them yee: have ye never redde of the mouth of babes and suckelinges thou haste ordeyned prayse? 47 And he lefte the and wet out of the cite vnto Bethanie and had his abydige there. 48 In the mornynge as he returned in to the cyte ageyne he hunged 49 and spyed a fygge tree in the waye and came to it and founde nothinge theron but leves only and sayd to it never frute growe on the hence forwardes. And anon the fygge tree wyddered awaye. 50 And when his disciples sawe that they marveled sayinge: Howe sone is the fygge tree wyddered awaye? 51 Iesus answered and sayde vnto the: Verely I saye vnto you yf ye shall have faith and shall not dout ye shall not only do that which I have done to the fygge tree: but also yf ye shall saye vnto this moutayne take thy silfe awaye and cast thy silfe into the see it shalbe done. 52 And whatsoever ye shall axe in prayer (if ye beleve) ye shall receave it. 53 And when he was come into the temple the chefe prestes and the elders of the people came vnto him as he was teachinge and sayde: by what auctorite doest thou these things? and who gave the this power? 54 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: I also will axe of you a certayne question which if ye assoyle me I in lyke wyse wyll tell you
by what auctorite I do these thinges. 25 The baptisme of Iohn: whence was it? from heven or of men? Then they reasoned amongst them selves sayinge: yt we shall saye from heven he will saye vnto vs: why dyd ye not then beleve hym? 26 But and if we shall saye of men then feare we the people. For all men helde Iohn as a Prophet. 27 And they answered Iesus and sayde: we cannot tell. And he lyke wyse sayd vnto them: nether tell I you by what auctorite I do these thinges. 28 What saye ye to this? A certayne man had two sonsnes and came to the elder and sayde: sonne go and worke to daye in my vineyarde. 29 He answered and sayde I will not: but afterwarde repented and went. 30 Then came he to the second and sayde lyke wyse. And he answered and sayde: I will syr: yet wet not. 31 Whether of the twayne dyd the will of the father? And they sayde vnto hym: the fyrst. Iesus sayde vnto the: verely I saye vnto you that the publicans and the harlotes shall come into the kyngdome of God before you. 32 For Iohn came vnto you in the waye of rightewesnes and ye beleved hym not. But the publicans and the harlotes beleved him. And yet ye (though ye sawe it) were not yet moved with repentaunce that ye myght afterwarde have beleved hym. 33 Herken another similitude. Ther was a certayne housholder which planted a vineyarde and hedged it roude about and made a wynpresse in it and bilt a tower and let it out to husbandmen and wet in to a straunge countre. 34 And when the tyme of the frute drewe neare he sent his servauntes to receave the frutes of it. 35 And the husbandmen caught his servauntes and bet one kylled another and stoned another. 36 Agayne he sent other servantes moo then the fyrst: and they served them lyke wyse. 37 But last of all he sent vnto the his awne sonne sayinge: they will feare my sonne. 38 But when the husbandmen sawe the sonne they sayde amonge the selves: This is the heyre: come let vs kyll him and let vs take his inheritaunce to oure selves. 39 And they caught him and thrust him out of the vineyarde and slewe him. 40 When the lorde of the vyneyarde commeth what will he do with those husbandmen? 41 They sayde vnto him: he will cruellye destroye those euyll persons and wyll let out his vyneyarde vnto other husbandmen which shall delvyer him the frute at tymes convenient. 42 Iesus sayde vnto the: dyd ye never redde in the scriptures? The stone which the bylders refused the same is set in the principall parte of the corner: this was the lordes doinge and that is mervelous in oure eyes. 43 Therfore saye I vnto you the kyngdome of God shalbe take from you and shalbe geve to the getyls which shall brynge forth the frutes of it. 44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone he shalbe broken but on whosoever it shall fall vpon it will grynde him to powder. 45 And when the chefe prestes and Pharises hearde these similitudes they perceaved that he spake of the. 46 And they wet about to laye hondes on him but they feared the people because they tooke him as a Prophet.
Then sayde the kyng to his ministers: take and bynde hym hand and fote and caste hym into utter darknes there shalbe wepinge and gnasshinge of teth.

For many are called and feawe be chosen.

Then went the Pharises and toke counsell how they might tagle him in his wordes. And they sent vnto him their disciples with Herodes servauntes sayinge: Master we knowe that thou are true and teachest the waye of god trulie nether carest for eny man for thou consydrest not menes estate. Tell vs theryfore: how thynkest thou? Is it lawfull to geve tribute vnto Cesar or not? Iesus perceaved their wikedednes and sayde: Why tempte ye me ye ypocrites? Let me se the tribute money. And they toke hym a peny.

And he sayde vnto them: whose is this ymage and superscription? They sayde vnto him: Cesars. Then sayde he vnto them. Geve theryfore to Cesar that which is Cesars: and geve vnto god that which is goddes. When they hearde that they marveled and lefte hym and went there waye.

The same daye the Saduces came to him (which saye that there is no resurreccion) and axed him sayinge: Master Moses bade yf a man dye havinge no chyldre that the brother mary his wyfe and reyse vp seed vnto his brother. Ther were with vs seven brethren and the fyrste maried and deceased with oute yssue and lefte his wyfe vnto his brother. Lyke wise the seconde and the thryd vnto the sevethe. Laste of all the woman dyed also.

Now in the resurreccion whose wyfe shall she be of the seven? For all had her.

Iesus answered and sayde vnto the: ye are deceaved and vnderstonde not the scriptures nor yet the power of God. For in the resurreccion they nether mary nor are maryed: but are as the angels of God in heven. As touchynge the resurreccion of the deed: have ye not redde what is sayde vnto you of God which sayeth: I am Abrahams God and Ysaacks God and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the deed: but of the lyvinge.

And when the people hearde that they were astonyed at his doctrine. When the Pharises had hearde how that he had put the Saduces to silence they drewe to gedder and one of them which was a doctoure of lawe axed a question temptinge him and sayinge: Master which is the chefe commaundement in the lawe?

What thinke ye of Christ? Whose sonne is he? They sayde vnto him: the sonne of David. He sayde vnto them: how then doeth David in spirite call him Lorde sayinge? The Lorde sayde to my Lorde syt on my right honde: tyll I make thyne enemyes thy fote stole. Yf David call him Lorde: how is he then his sonne? And none coulde answere him ageyne one worde: nether dueste eny from that daye forth axe him eny moo questions.
enter in. 14Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypocrites: ye devoure widdowes houses and that
vnder a coloure of praying longe prayers: wherfore ye shall receave greater damnacion. 15Wo be
vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypocrites which compasse see and londe to bringe one in to youre
beliefe; and when he ys brought ye make him two folde more the chylde of hell then ye youre selves
are. 16Wo be vnto you blynd gides which saye whosoever sweare by the temple it is no thinge: but
whosoever sweare by the golde of the temple he ofendedeth. 17Ye foles and blinde? whether is greater
the golde or the temple that sanctifieth the golde. 18And whosoever sweareth by the aultre it is
nothinge: but whosoever sweareth by the offeringe that lyeth on the aultre ofendedeth. 19Ye foles and
blinde: whether is greater the offeringe or the aultre which sanctifieth the offeringe? 20Whosoever
therefore sweareth by the aultre sweareth by it and by all that there on is. 21And whosoever sweareth
by the temple sweareth by it and by hym that dwelleth therin. 22And he that sweareth by heven
sweareth by the seate of God and by hym that sytteth theron. 23Wo be to you Scribes and Pharises
ypocrites which tythe mynt annyse and come and leave the wayghtyer mattres of the lawe vndone:
judgement mercy and fayth. These ought ye to have done and not to have left the othr vndone. 24Ye blinde
gides which strayne out a gnat and swalowe a cammyll. 25Wo be to you scribes and pharises
ypocrites which make clene the vtter syde of the cuppe and of the platter: but within they are full of
brybery and excesse. 26Thou blinde Pharise clense fyrst the outsyde of the cup and platter that the
ynneside of them maye be clene also. 27Wo be to you Scribe and Pharises ypocrite for ye are lyke
vnto paynted tombes which appere beautyfull outwarde: but are with in full of deed bones and of all
fythynes. 28So are ye for outwarde ye appere righteous vnto me when within ye are full of ypocrisie
and iniquite. 29Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypocrtes: ye bylde the tombes of the Prophetes
and garnisshe the sepulchres of the righteous and saye: Yf we had bene in the dayes of oure fathers
we wolde not have bene parteners with them in the bloud of the Prophetes. 30So then ye be
witnesses vnto youre selfes that ye are the chyldren of them which killed the prophetes. 31Fulfill ye
lyke wyse the measure of youre fathers. 32Yee serpentes and generacion of vipers how shuld ye
scape the dampnacion of hell? 33Wherfore beholde I sende vnto you prophetes wyse men and
scribes and of the ye shall kyll and crucifie: and of the ye shall scourge in youre synagoges and
persecute from cyte to cyte 35that vpon you maye come all the righteous bloude that was sheed vpon
the erh from the bloud of righteous Abell vnto the bloud of zacharias the sonne of Barachias who
ye slewe betwene the temple and the altre. 36Verely I saye vnto you all these thinges shall light vpon
this generacion. 37Hierusalem hierusalem which kylleth the prophets and stonest the which are sent
to the: how often wolde I have gadered thy chyldren to gether as the henne gadreth her chickes vnder
her winges but ye wolde not: 38Beholde youre habitacion shalbe lefte vnto you desolate. 39For I saye
to you ye shall not se me henceforthe tyll that ye saye: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the
Lorde.

24 And Iesus went out and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to hym for to shewe
him the byldinge of the temple. 2Jesus sayde vnto the: se ye not all these thinges? Verely I saye vnto
you: ther shall not be here lefte one stone vpon another that shall not be cast doune. 3And as he sat
vpon the moult Olivete his disciples came vnto hym secretly sayinge. Tell vs when these things
shalbe? and what signe shalbe of thy comynge and of the ende of the worlde? 4And Iesus answered
and sayde vnto them: take hede that no man deceave you. 5For many shall come in my name
sayinge: I am Christ and shall deceave many. 6Ye shall heare of warres and of the fame of warres:
but se that ye be not troubled. For all these things must come to passe but the ende is not yet. 7For
nacion shall ryse ageynste nacion and realme ageynste realme: and ther shalbe pestilence honger
and erthquaikes in all quarters. 8All these are the beginninge of sorowes. 9Then shall they put you to
trouble and shall kyll you: and ye shalbe hated of all nacions for my names sake. 10 And then shall many be offended and shall betraye one another and shall hate one the other. 11 And many falce Prophetes shall aryse and shall deceave many. 12 And because inuite shall have the vpper hande the love of many shall abate. 13 But he that endureth to the ende the same shalbe safe. 14 And this glad tide,se of the kyngdome shalbe preached in all the worlde for a witnes vnto all nacions: and then shall the ende come. 15 When ye thercfore shall se the abominacion that betokeneth desolacion spoken of by Daniell the Prophet stonde in the holy place: let him that redeth it vnderstonde it. 16 Then let them which be in Iury flye into the moutaynes. 17 And let him which is on the housse topp not come downe to fet eny thinge out of his housse. 18 Nether let him which is in the felde returne backe to fetche his clothes. 19 Wo be in those dayes to the that are with chylde and to the that geve sucke. 20 But praye that youre flight be not in the winter nether on the saboth daye. 21 For then shalbe greate tribulacion suche as was not from the begininge of the worlde to this tyme ner shalbe. 22 Ye and except those dayes shalbe shortened there shuld no fleshe be saved: but for the chosens sake those dayes shalbe shortened. 23 Then yf eny man shall saye vnto you: lo here is Christ or there is Christ: beleve it not. 24 For there shall arise false christes and false prophete and shall do great myracles and wondres. In so moche that if it were possible the verie electe shuld be deceaved. 25 Take hede I have tolde you before. 26 Wherfore if they shall saye vnto you: beholde he is in the desert go not forth: beholde he is in the secret places beleve not. 27 For as the lightninge cometh out of the eest and shyneth vnto the weest: so shall the comynge of the sonne of man be. 28 For wheresoever a deed karkas is even thyther will the egles resorte. 29 Immediatly after the tribulacios of those dayes shall the sunne be derkened: and the mone shall not geve hir light and the starre shall fall from heven and the powers of heven shall move. 30 And then shall appere the sygne of the sonne of man in heven. And then shall all the kynreddes of the erth morne and they shall se the sonne of man come in the cloudes of heven with power and greate glorie. 31 And he shall sende his angeles with the greate voyce of a trope and they shall gader to gether his chosen from the fower wyndes and from the one ende of the worlde to the other. 32 Learne, a similitude of the fygge tree: when his braunches are yet tender and his leves sproge ye knowe that sommer is nye. 33 So lyke wyse ye when ye see all these thynges be ye sure that it is neare even at the dores. 34 Verely I saye vnto you that this generacion shall not passe tyll all these be fulfilled. 35 Heven and erth shall perisshe: but my wordes shall abyde. 36 But of that daye and houre knowith no man no not the angels of heven but my father only. 37 As the tyme of Noe was so lyke wyse shall the cominge of the sonne of man be. 38 For as in the dayes before the floud: they dyd eate and drynke mary and were maried even vnto the daye that Noe entred into the shyppe and knewe of nothynge tyll the floude came and toke them all awaye. So shall also the comynge of the sonne of man be. 39 Then two shalbe in the feldes the one shalbe receaved and the other shalbe refused. 40 Two shalbe gryndinge at the myll: the one shalbe receaved and the other shalbe refused. 41 Wake therfore because ye knowe not what houre your master wyll come. 42 Of this be sure that yf the good man of the housse knewe what houre the thefe wolde come: he wolde suerly watche and not suffre his housse to be broke vppe. 43 Therfore be ye also redy for in the houre ye thinke he wolde not: wyll the sonne of man come. 44 But and yf that evill servaut shall saye in his herte my master wyll defer his comynge and beginne to smyte his felowes ye and to eate and to drinke with the dronken: 45 that servauntes master wyll come in adaye when he loketh not for him and in an houre that he is not ware of and wyll devyde him and geve him his rewarde with ypocrites. There shalbe wepinge and gnasshinge of tethe.
Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened unto ten virgins which took their lamps and went to meet the bridegroom: 2five of them were foolish and five were wise. 

And the foolish said to the wise: give us of your oyle for our lamps are dim. 

But the wise answered, saying: not so lest there be not enough for us and you: but go rather to them that sell and buy for yourselves. 

And while they went to buy the bridegroom came: and they that were ready went in with him to the wedding and the gate was shut upon them. 

Afterward came also the other virgins saying: master master open to us. 

But he answered and said: verily I say unto you: I know not you. 

Watch therefore: for ye know neither the day nor yet the hour when the son of man shall come. 

Lykwyse as a certeyne man redy to take his iorney to a straunge countre called his servautes and delivered to them his goddes. 

And to one he gave five talentes to another two and to another one: to every man after his abilitie and streeght waye departed. 

Then he that had receaved the five talentes went and bestowed them and wanne other five talentes. 

Lykwyse he that receaved two gayned other two. 

But he that receaved the one went and digged a pit in the erth and hyd his masters money. 

After a longe season the lord of those servauntes came and rekened with them. 

Then came he that had receaved the five talentes and brought other five talentes sayinge: master thou deliveredst unto one five talentes: beholde I have gayned with the five talentes moo. 

The his master sayde vnto him: well good servaut and faithfull. Thou hast bene faithfull in lytell I will make the ruler over moche: entre in into thy masters ioye. 

Also he that receaved two talentes came and sayde: master thou deliverededest unto me two talentes: beholde I have wone two other talentes with them. 

And his master sayde vnto him well good servaunt and faithfull. Thou hast bene faithfull in lytell I wyll make the ruler over moche: go in into thy masters ioye. 

Then he which had receaved the one talent came and sayd: master I considerd that thou wast an harde man which repest where thou sowedst not and gadderest where thou strawedst not and was therfore afrayde and hyd thy talent in the erth. Beholde thou hast thy own. 

His master answered and sayde vnto him: thou evyll servaut and gudly thou knewest that I repe where I sowed not and gaddre where I strawed not: 

thou oughtest therfore to have had my money to the chaugers and then at my comynge shulde I have receaved myne awne with vauntage. 

Take therfore the talent from him and geve it vnto him which hath ten talentes. 

For vnto every man that hath shalbe geven and he shall have aboundance: and from him that hath not shalbe taken awaye even that he hath. 

And cast that vnprofitable servaunt into vttner dercknes: there shalbe wepynge and gnashinge of teeth. 

When the sonne of man cometh in his glorie and all the holy angels with him then shall he syt vpon the seate of his glorie and before him shalbe Gaddred all nacions. And he shall seperate the one from a nother as a shepherde deuideth the shepe from the gootes. 

And he shall set the shepe on his right honde and the gootes on the lyfte. 

Then shall the kyngge saye to them on his right honde: Come ye blessed chyldren of my father inheret the kyngdo prepared for you from the beginninge of the worlde. 

For I was anhongred and ye gave me meate. I thursted and ye gave me drinke. I was herbourlesse and ye lodged me. 

I was naked and ye clothed me. I was sicke and ye visited me. I was in preson and ye came vnto me. 

Then shall the righteousness answere him sayinge master when sawe we the anhongred and feed the? or a thirst and gave the drinke? 

when sawe we the herbourlesse and lodged the? or naked and clothed the? or when sawe we the sicke or in preson and came vnto the? 

And the kyngge shal answer and saye vnto them: verely I saye vnto you: in as moche as ye have done it vnto one of the leest of these my
brethren ye have done it to me. 41Then shall the kynge saye vnto them that shalbe on the lyfte hande: departe from me ye coursed into everlastinge fire which is prepared for the devyll and his angels.

42For I was an hungred and ye gave me no meate. I thursted and ye gave me no drinke. 43I was herbourlesse and ye lodged me not. I was naked and ye clothed me not. I was sicke and in preson and ye visited me not. 44Then shall they also answere him sayinge: master when sawe we the an hungred or a thurst or herbourlesse or naked or sicke or in preson and did not ministre vnto the?

45Then shall he answere the and saye: Verely I saye vnto you in as moche as ye did it not to one of the leest of these ye did it not to me. 46And these shall go into everlastinge payne: And the righteous into lyfe eternall.

26 And it came to passe when Iesus had fynisshed all these sayinges he sayd vnto his disciples: 2Ye knowe that after ii. dayes shalbe ester and the sonne of man shalbe delyvered to be crucified. 3Then assembled togedder the chefe prestes and the scribes and the elders of the people to the palice of the hye preste called Cayphas 4and heeld a counsell how they mygt take Iesus by suttelte and kyll him. 5But they sayd not on the holy daye lest eny vproure aryse amonge the people. 6When Iesus was in Bethany in the house of Symon the leper 7ther came vnto him a woman which had an alablaster boxe of precious oyntment and powred it on his heed as he sate at the bourde. 8When his disciples sawe that they had indignacion sayinge: what neded this wast? 9This oyntmet myght have bene well solde and geven to the povre. When Jesus vnderstood that he sayde vnto the: 10why trouble ye the woman? She hath wrought a good worke apon me. 11For ye shall have povre folcke alwayes with you: but me shall ye not have all wayes. 12And in that she casted this oyntment on my bodye she dyd it to burye me with all. 13Verely I saye vnto you wheresoever this gospell shalbe preached throughoute all the worlde there shall also this that she hath done be tolde for a memoriall of her. 14Then one of the twelve called Iudas Iscarioth went vnto the chefe prestes 15and sayd: what will ye geve me and I will deliver him vnto you? And they apoynted vnto him thirty peces of sylver. 16And from that tyme he sought opportunite to betraye him. 17The fyrs daye of sweete breed the disciples cam to Iesus sayinge vnto him: where wylt thou that we prepare for the to eate the paschall lambe?

18And he sayd: Go into the cite vnto soche a man and saye to him: the master sayeth my tyme is at hande I will kepe myne ester at thy housse with my disciples. 19And the disciples did as Iesus had apoynted them and made redy the esterlambe. 20When the even was come he sate doune with the .xii. And as they dyd eate he sayde: Verely I saye vnto you that one of you shall betraye me. 21And they were excedinge sorowfull and beganne every one of the to saye vnto him: is it I master? 22He answered and sayde: he that deppeth his honde with me in the disshe the same shall betraye me. 23The sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo be to that man by whom the sonne of man shalbe betrayed. It had bene good for that man yf he had never borne. 24Then Iudas wich betrayed him answered and sayde: is it I master? He sayde vnto him: thou hast sayde. 25As they dyd eate Iesus toke breed and gave thankes brake it and gave it to the disciples and sayde: Take eate this is my body. 26And he toke the cup and thanked and gave it them sayinge: drinke of it every one. 27For this is my bloude of the new testament that shalbe shedde for many for the remission of synnes. 28I saye vnto you: I will not drinke hence forth of this frute of the vyne tree vntyll that daye when I shall drinke it new with you in my fathers kyngdome. 29And when they had sayde grace they went out into mounte olyvete. 30Then sayd Iesus vnto them: all ye shall be offended by me this night. For it is wrytten. I will smyte the shepe herde and the shepe of the flocke shalbe scattered abroode. 31But after I am rysen ageyne I will goo before you into Galile. 32Peter answered and sayde vnto him: though all men shulde be offended by the yet wolde I never be offended. 33Iesus sayde vnto him. Verely I saye vnto the that this same night before the cocke crowe thou shalt denye me
35 Peter sayde vnto him: Yf I shulde dye with the yet wolde I not denye the Lyke wyse also sayde all the disciples. 36 Then went Iesus with them into a place which is called Gethsemane and sayde vnto the disciples syt ye here whyll I go and praye yonder. 37 And he toke with him Peter and the two sonnes of zebede and began to wexe sorowfull and to be in an agonye. 38 Then sayd Iesus vnto them: my soule is hevy even vnto the deeth. Tary ye here and watche with me. 39 And he went a lytell aparte and fell flat on his face and prayed sayinge: O my father yf it be possible let this cuppe passe from me: neverthelesse not as I wyll but as thou wylt. 40 And he came vnto the disciples and founde them a slepe and sayde to Peter: what coulde ye not watche with me one houre: 41 watche and praye that ye fall not into temptacion. The spirite is willynge but the flesshe is weake. 42 He went awaye once moare and prayed sayinge: O my father yf this cuppe can not passe away from me but that I drinke of it thy wyll be fullfylled. 43 And he came and founde the a slepe agayne. For their eyes were hevy. 44 And he lefte them and went agayne and prayed the thrid tyme sayinge the same wordes. 45 Then came he to his disciples and sayd vnto them: Slepe hence forth and take youre reest. Take hede the houre is at honde and the sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the hondes of synners. 46 Ryse let vs be goinge: beholde he is at honde that shall betraye me. 47 Whyll he yet spake: lo Iudas one of the xii. came and with him a greate multitude with sweardes and staves sent from the chefe prestes and elders of the people. 48 And he that betrayed him had geven the a token sayinge: whosoever I kysse that same is he ley hondes on him. 49 And forth with all he came to Iesus and sayde: hayle master and kyssed him. 50 And Iesus sayde vnto him: frende wherfore arte thou come? Then came they and layed hondes on Iesus and toke him. 51 And beholde one of them which were with Iesus stretched oute his honde and drue his swearde and stroke a servaunt of the hye preste and smote of his eare. 52 Then sayde Iesus vnto him: put vp thy swearde into his sheathe. For all that ley hond on the swearde shall perisshe with the swearde. 53 Ether thinkest thou that I cannot now praye to my father and he shall geve me moo then .xii. legions of angelles? 54 But how then shuld the scriptures be fullfylled: for so must it be. 55 The same tyme sayd Iesus to the multitude: ye be come out as it were vnto a thefe with sweardes and staves for to take me. I sate daylie teachinge in the temple amonget you and ye toke me not. 56 All this was done that the scriptures of the Prophetes myght be fullfylled. Then all the disciples forsoke him and fled. 57 And they toke Iesus and leed him to Cayphas the hye preste where the Scribes and the Elders where assembled. 58 And Peter folowed him a farre of vnto the hye prestes place: and went in and sate with the servauntes to se the ende. 59 The chefe prestes and the elders and all the counsell sought false witnes agenste Iesus for to put him to deeth 60 but founde none: in smoche that when many false witnesses cam yet founde they none. At the last came two false witnesses and sayd: 61 This felowe sayde: I can distroye the temple of God and bylde it agayne in .iii. Dayes. 62 And the chefe preste arose and sayde to him: answerest thou nothinge? How is it that these beare witnes ageynst the? 63 But Iesus helde his peace: And the chefe Preeste answered and sayd to him: I charge the in the name of the lyvinge God that thou tell vs whether thou be Christ the sonne of God. 64 Iesus sayd to him: thou haste sayd. Nevertheless I saye vnto you hereafter shall ye se the sonne of man syttinge on the right honde of power and come in the clowddes of the skye. 65 Then the hye preste rent his clothes sayinge: He hath blasphemed: what nede we of eny moo witnesses? Behold now ye have hearde his blasphemy: 66 what thinke ye? They answered and sayd: he his worthy to dye. 67 Then spat they in his face and boffeted him with fistes. And other smote him with the palme af their hondes on the face 68 sayinge: tell vs thou Christ who is he that smote the? 69 Peter sate with out in the palice. And a damsell came to him sayinge: Thou also waste with Iesus of Galilee: 70 but he denied before the all sayinge: I woot not what thou sayst. 71 When he was goone out into the poorchre another wenche sawe him and sayde vnto them that were there: This felowe was also with Iesus of Nazareth. 72 And agayne he denied with an ooth
that he knew the man. 73 And after a whyle came vnto him they that stode bye and sayde vnto Peter: suerly thou arte even one of the for thy speache bewreyeth the. 74 Then beganne he to course and to sweare that he knewe not the man. And immedyatly the cocke krewe. 75 And Peter remembred the wordes of Iesu which sayde vnto him: before the cocke crowe thou shalt deny me thryse: and went out at the dores and wepte bitterly.

27 When the mornynge was come all the chefe prestes and the elders of the people helde a counsayle agenst Iesu to put him to deeth and brought him bounde and delivered him vnto Poncius Pilate the debite. 2Then when Iudas which betrayed him sawe that he was condemnpned he repented him sylfe and brought ageyne the xxx. platters of sylver to the chefe prestes and elders sayinge: I have synned betrayinge the innocent bloud. And they sayde: what is that to vs? Se thou to that. 3And he cast doune the sylver platters in the temple and departed and went and hounge him sylfe. 4And the chefe prestes toke the sylver platters and sayd: it is not lawfull for to put them in to the treasury because it is the pryce of bloud. 5And they toke counsell and bought with them a potters felde to bury strangers in. 6Wherefor that felde is called the felde of bloud vntyll this daye. 7And Iesus stode before the debite: and the debite axed him sayinge: Arte thou the kynge of the Iues? Iesus sayd vnto him: Thou sayest and when he was accused of the chefe prestes and elders he answered nothinge. 13Then sayd Pilate vnto him: hearest thou not how many thinges they laye ageynste the? 14And he answered him to never a worde: in so moche that the debite marveylled greatlie. 15At that feest the debite was wonte to deliver vnto the people a presoner whom they wolde desyer. 17He had then a notable presoner called Barrabas. 18Then when they were gadered together Pilate sayde vnto the: whether wyll ye that I geve losse vnto you Barrabas or Iesus which is called Christ? They all sayde to him: let him be crucified. 19Then sayde the debite: what evyll hath he done? And they cryed the more sayinge: let him be crucified. 20When Pilate sawe that he prevayled nothinge but that moare busines was made he toke water and wasshed his hondes before the people sayinge: I am innocent of the bloud of this iuste person and that ye shall se. 26Then let he Barrabas loose vnto them and scourged Iesus and delivered him to be crucified. 28And as they came out they fonnde a man of Cyren named Simon: him they compelled to beare his crosse. 29And when they had crucified him they toke the robe of him ageyne and put his awne reymet on him and leed him awaye to crucify him. 32And as they came out they fonnde a man of Cyren named Simon: him they compelled to beare his crosse. 33And when they had crucified him they parted his garmentes and did cast lottes: to fulfyll that was spoken by the prophet. They deuyded my garmetes amongeth them: and
apron my vesture did cast loottes. 36 And they sate and watched him there. 37 And they set vp over his heed the cause of his deeth written. This is Iesus the kyng of the Iewes. 38 And ther were two theves crucified with him one on the right honde and another on the lyfte. 39 They that passed by revyled him waggynge ther heeddes and sayinge: Thou that destroyest the temple of God and byldest it in thre dayes save thy sylfe. If thou be the sonne of God come doune from the crosse. 40 Lykwyse also the hye prestes mockinge him with the scribes and elders sayde: He saved other him sylfe he can not save. If he be the kyng of Israel: let him now come doune from the crosse and we will beleve him. 41 He trusted in God let him deliver him now yf he will have him: for he sayde I am the sonne of God. 42 That same also the theves which were crucified with him cast in his tethe.

43 From the sixte houre was there dercknes over all the londe vnto the nynth houre. 44 And about the nynth houre Iesus cryed with a loude voyce sayinge: Eli Eli lama asbathani. That is to saye my God my God why hast thou forsaken me? 45 Some of them that stode there when they herde that sayde: This man calleth for Helyas. 46 And streyght waye one of them ranne and toke a sponge and filled it full of veneger and put it on a rede and gave him to drinke. 47 Other sayde let be: let vs se whyther Helyas will come and deliver him. 48 Iesus cryed agayne with a lowde voyce and yelded vp the goost. 49 And beholde the vayle of the temple dyd rent in twayne from the toppe to the bottome and the erth dyd quake and the stones dyd rent and graves dyd open: and the bodies of many sainctes which slept arose and came out of the graves after his resurreccion and came into the holy cite and appered vnto many. 50 When the Centurion and they that were with him watchinge Iesus sawe the erth quake and those things which hapened they feared greatly sayinge. Of a surete this was the sonne of God. 51 And many wemen were there beholdinge him a farre of which folowed Iesus from Galile ministringe vnto him. 52 Amonge which was Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses and the mother of zebedes chyldren. 53 When the even was come there came a ryche man of Aramathia named Ioseph which same also was Iesus disciple. 54 He went to Pilate and begged the body of Iesus. Then Pilate commaunded the body to be delivered. 55 And Ioseph toke the body and wrapped it in a clene lynnyn clooth and put it in his newe tombe which he had hewen out even in the roke and rolled a greate stone to the dore of the sepulcre and departed. 56 And there was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary sittynge over ageynste the sepulcre. 57 The nexte daye that foloweth good frydaye the hye prestes and pharises got them selves to Pilate and sayde: Syr we remember that this deceaver sayde whyll he was yet alyve After thre dayes I will aryse agayne. Commaunde therfore that the sepulcre be made sure vntyll the thyrd daye lest paraventure his disciples come and steale him awaye and saye vnto the people he is rysen from deeth and the laste erroure be worsse then the fyrst. 58 Pilate sayde vnto them. Take watche men: Go and make it as sure as ye can. 59 And they went and made the sepulcre sure with watche men and sealed the stone.

28 The Sabboth daye at even which dauneth the morowe after the Sabboth Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to se the sepulcre. 2 And beholde ther was a greate erth quake. For the angell of the lorde descended from heven: and came and rolled backe the stone from the dore and sate apon it. 3 His countenaunce was lyke lyghtnynge and his raymet whyte as snowe. 4 And for feare of him the kepers were astunnyed and became as deed men. 5 The angell answered and sayde to the wemen feare ye not. I knowe that ye seke Iesus which was crucified: 6 he is not here: he is rysen as he sayde. Come and se the place where the lorde was put: 7 and goo quickly and tell his disciples that he is rysen from deeth. And beholde he will go before you into Galile there ye shall se him. Lo I have tolde you. 8 And they departed quickly from the sepulcre with feare and greate Ioye: and did runne to bringe his disciples worde. 9 And as they went to tell his disciples: beholde Iesus met them sayinge: All hayle. And they came and held him by the fete and worshipped him. 10 Then sayde Iesus vnto
them: be not afrayde. Go and tell my brethren that they goo in to Galile and there shall they se me.

11When they were gone: beholde some of the kepers came into the cyte and shewed vnto the hie
prestes all the thinges that were hapened. 12And they gaddered them to gedder with the elders and
toke counsell and gave large money vnto the soudiers 13sayinge: Saye that his disciples came by
nyght and stole him awaye whill ye slept. 14And if this come to the rulers cares we wyll pease him
and save you harmeles. 15And they toke the money and dyd as they were taught. And this sayinge is
noysed amonge the Iewes vnto this daye. 16Then the .xi. disciples went awaye into Galile in to a
mountayne where Iesus had appoynted them. 17And when they sawe hym they worshipped him. But
some of them doubted. 18And Iesus came and spake vnto them sayinge: All power ys geve vnto me in
heven and in erth. 19Go therefore and teache all nacions baptysinge them in the name of the father
and the sonne and the holy goost: 20Teachinge them to observe all thynges what soever I
comcommaunded you. And lo I am with you all waye even vntyll the ende of the worlde.

Mark 1 The beginnynge of the Gospell of Jesu Christ the sonne of God 2as that is wrytten in the
Prophetes: beholde I sende my messenger before thy face which shall prepared thy waye before the.
3The voyce of a cryer in the wildernes: prepare ye the waye of the Lorde make his paches streyght.
4Iohn dyd baptise in the wyldernes and preche the baptyme of repentance for the remission of
synnes. 5And all the londe of Iurie and they of Ierusalem went out vnto him and were all baptised
of him in the ryver Iordan confessynghe their synnes. 6Iohn was clothed with cammylles heer and with a
gerdyll of a skyn a bout hys loynes. And he dyd eate locustes and wylde hony
7and preached sayinge: a stronger then I commeth after me whose shue latchet I am not worthy to stoupe doune
and vnlose. 8I have baptised you with water: but he shall baptise you with the holy goost. 9And that
came to passe in those dayes that Iesus cam from Nazareth a cyte of Galile: and was baptised of
Iohn in Iordan. 10And assone as he was come out of the water Iohn sawe heaven open and the holy
goost descendinge vpon him lyke a dove. 11And ther came a voyce from heaven: Thou arte my dere
sonne in whom I delyte. 12And immediatly the sprete drave him into wildernes: 13and he was there in
the wildernes .xl. dayes and was tempted of Satan and was with wilde beestes. And the aungels
ministred vnto him. 14After Iohn was taken Iesus came in to Galile preachinge the gospell of the
kyngdome of God 15and sayinge: the tyme is come and the kyngdome of God is at honde repent and
beleve the gospell. 16As he walked by the see of Galile he sawe Simon and Andrew his brother
castinge nettes into the see for they were fysshers. 17And Iesus sayde vnto them: folowe me and I
will make you fisschers of men. 18And straigt waye they forsoke their nettes and folowed him.
19And when he had gone a lytell further thence he sawe Iames the sonne of zebede and Ihon his
brother even as they were in the shyppe mendinge their nettes. 20And anonnie he called them. And
they leeft their father zebede in the shippe with his hyred servauntes and went their waye after him.
21And they entred into Capernaum: and straigt waye on the Saboth dayes he entred in to the
synagoge and taught. 22And they merveled at his learninge. For he taught them as one that had
power with him and not as the Scribes. 23And there was in their synagoge a man vexed with an
vnclene spirite that cried 24sayinge: let be: what have we to do with the thou Iesus of Nazareth? Arte
thou come to destroye vs? I knowe the what thou arte euen that holy of god. 25And Iesus rebuked
him sayinge: hoolde thy peace and come out of him. 26And the vnclene spirite tare him and cryed
with a loude voyce and came out of him. 27And they were all amased in so moche that they
demaunded one of another amongethem selves saying: what thinge is this? what newe doctryne is
this? For he commaundeth the foule spirites with power and they obeyle him. 28 And immediatly his
fame spreed abroade throughoute all the region borderinge on Galile. 29 And forth with assone as
they were come out of the synagoge they entred into the housse of Symon and Andrew with James
and Ihon. 30 And Symons mother in lawe lay sicke of a fever. And anone they tolde him of her.
31 And he came and toke her by the honde and lifte her vp: and the fever forsoke hir by and by: and
she ministred vnto them. 32 And at even when the sunne was downe they brought to him all that were
diseased and them that were possessed with devyls. 33 And all the cite gaddred to gedder at the dore
34 and he healed many that were sicke of divers deseases. And he cast out many devyls and suffred
not the devyls to speake because they knewe him. 35 And in the morninge very erly Iesus arose and
went out into a solitary place and there prayed. 36 And Simon and they that were with him folowed
after him. 37 And when they had founde him they sayde vnto him: all men seke for the. 38 And he sayd
vnpto them: let vs go into the next tounes that I maye preache there also: for truly I cam out for that
purpose. 39 And he preached in their synagoges throughout all Galile and cast the devyls out. 40 And
there came a leper to him besechinge him and kneled doune vnto him and sayde to him: yf thou wilt
thou canest make me clene. 41 And Iesus had compassion on him and put forth his honde touched
him and sayde to him: I will be thou clene. 42 And assone as he had spoke immediatly the leprosy
departed from him and was clensed. 43 And he charged him and sent him awaye forthwith 44 and sayd
vnpto him: Se thou saye no thinge to any man: but get thee hence and shewe thy silfe to the preste and
offer for thy clensinge those thinges which Moses commaunded for a testimoniall vnto them. 45 But
he (assone as he was departed) beganne to tell many thinges and to publyshe the dede: in so moche
that Iesus coulde no more opely entre in to the cite but was with out in desert places. And they came
to him from every quarter.

2 After a feawe dayes he entred into Capernaum agayne and it was noysed that he was in a housse.
2 And anone many gadered to geder in so moche that now there was no roume to receave them: no
not so moche as about the dore. And he preached the worde vnto them. 3 And there came vnto him
that brought one sicke of the palsie borne of fower men. 4 And because they coulde not come nye
vnpto him for preace they vncovered the rofe of the housse where he was. And when they had broken
it open they let doune the beed where in the sicke of the palsie laye. 5 When Iesus sawe their fayth he
sayde to the sicke of the palsie sonne thy sinnes are forgeven the. 6 And ther were certayne of the
scribes sittinge there and reasoninge in their hertes: 7 how doeth this felowe so blaspheme? Who can
forgeve synnes but God only? 8 And immediatly when Iesus perceaved in his sprete that they so
reasoned in the selves he sayde vnto them: why thynke ye soche thinges in youre hertes? 9 Whether
is it easyer to saye to the sicke of the palsie thy synnes are forgeven the or to saye aryse take vp thy
beed and walke? 10 That ye maye knowe that the sonne of man hath power in erth to forgeve synnes
he spake vnto ye sicke of the palsie: 11 I saye vnto the aryse and take vp thy beed and get the hense
into thyne awne housse. 12 And by and by he arose toke vp the beed and went forth before them all:
in so moche that they were all amased and glorified God sayinge: we never sawe it on this fassion.
13 And he went agayne vnto the see and all the people resorted vnto him and he taught them. 14 And
as Iesus passed by he sawe Levy the sonne of Alphey syt at the receyte of custome and sayde vnto
him: folowe me. And he arose and folowed him. 15 And it came to passe as Jesus sate at meate in his
housse many publicans and synners sate at meate also with Iesus and his disciples. For there were
many that folowed him. 16 And when the Scribes and Pharises sawe him eate with publicans and
synnere they sayde vnto his disciples: how is it that he eateth and drynketh with publicans and
synners? 17 When Iesus hearde that he sayde vnto them. The whole have no nede of the phisicion but
the sicke. I came not to call the rightwise but the synners to repentaunce. 18 And the disciples of Iohn
and the Pharises dyd faste: and therfore came and sayde vnto him. Why do the disciples of Iohn and of the Pharises faste and thy disciples fast not. 19 And Iesus sayde vnto them: can the chyldren of a weddinge faste while the brydgrome is with them. As longe as they have the brydgrome with them they cannot faste. 20 But the dayes will come when the brydgrome shalbe taken from them and then shall they faste in those dayes. 21 Also no man soweth a peça of newe cloth vnto an olde garmet for then taketh he awaye the newe peça from the olde and so is the rent worse. 22 In lyke wyse no man poureth newe wyne into olde vessels: for yf he do the newe wyne breaketh the vessels and the wyne runneth out and the vessels are marred. But new wyne must be poured into new vessels. 23 And it chaunsed that he wet thorow the corne feldes on the Saboth daye: and his disciples as they went on their waye beganne to plucke the eares of corne. 24 And the Pharises sayde vnto him: beholde why do they on the Saboth dayes that which is not laufull? 25 And he sayde to them: have ye never rede what David dyd when he had nede and was anhogred bothe he and they that were with him? 26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the hye preste and dyd eate the halowed loves which is not laufull to eate but for the prestes only: and gave also to the which were with him? 27 And he sayde to them: the Saboth daye was made for man and not man for the Saboth daye. 28 Wherfore the sonne of man is Lorde even of the Saboth daye.

3 And he entred agayne into the synagoge and there was a man there which had a widdred honde. 2 And they watched him to se whether he wolde heale him on the Saboth daye that they might accuse him. 3 And he sayde vnto the man which had the wyddred honde: arise and stonde in the middes. 4 And he sayd to them: whether is it laufull to do a good dede on the Saboth dayes or an evyll? to save life or kyll? But they helde their peace. 5 And he loked round aboute on them angerly mournyge on the blindnes of their hertes and sayde to the man: stretch forth thyne honde. And he stretched it oute. And his honde was restored even as whole as the other. 6 And the Pharises departed and streyght waye gaddred a counsell with the that belonged to Herode agaynst him that they might destroye him. 7 And Iesus auoyded with his disciples to the sea. And a greate multitude folowed him from Galile and from Iurie 8 and from Hierusalem and from Idumea and from beyonde Iordane: and they that dwelled about Tyre and Sidon a greate multitude: which when they had herde what thinges he dyd came vnto him. 9 And he commaunded his disciples that a shippe shuld wayte on him because of the people leste they shuld througe him. 10 For he had healed many in somoche that they preaised apon him for to touche him as many as had plages. 11 And when the vnclene sprites sawe him they fell doune before him and cried sayinge: thou arte the sonne of God. 12 And he strayghtly charged them that they shuld not vtter him. 13 And he wet vp into a mountayne and called vnto him whom he wolde and they came vnto him. 14 And he ordeyned the .xii. that they shuld be with him and that he myght sende the to preache: 15 and that they might have power to heale syknesses and to cast out devyls. 16 And he gave vnto Simon to name Peter. 17 And he called Iames the sonne of zebede and Iohn Iames brother and gave them Bonarges to name which is to saye the sonnes of thounder. 18 And Andrew and Philip and Bartlemew and Mathew and Thomas and Iames the sonne of Alphe and Taddeus and Symon of Cane, 19 and Judas Iscarioth which same also betrayed him. And they came vnto housse 20 and the people assembled togedder agayne so greatly that they had not leesar so moche as to eate breed. 21 And when they that longed vnto him hearde of it they went out to holde him. For they thought he had bene beside him selfe. 22 And the Scribes which came from Jerusalem sayde: he hath Belzebub and by the power of the chefe devyll casteth out devyls. 23 And he called them vnto him and sayde vnto them in similitudes. How can Satan drive out Satan? 24 For yf a realme be devided ageynste it silfe that realme cannot endure. 25 Or yf a housse be devided ageynste it silfe that housse cannot continue: 26 So yf Satan make insurreccion ageynste himsilfe and be
devided he cannot continue but is at an ende. 27No man can entre into a strange mans housse and take awaye hys gooddes excepte he fyrst bynde that stronge man and then spoyle hys housse. 28Verely I saye vnto you all synnes shalbe forgeven vnto mens chyldren and blasphemy wherwith they blaspheme. 29But he that blaspemeth the holy goost shall never have forgevenes: but is in dauger of eternall dampanacion: 30because they sayde he had an vnclene sprete. 31Then came his mother and his brethren and stode with out and sent vnto him and called him. 32And the people sate aboute hym and sayde vnto him: beholde thy mother and thy brethren seke for the with out. 33And he answered them sayinge: who is my mother and my brethren? 34And he loked rounde about on his disciples which sate in compasse about hym and sayde: beholde my mother and my brethren. 35For who soever doeth the will of God he is my brother my syster and mother.

4 And he began agayne to teache by the seesyde. And there gadered to gedder vnto him moche people so greatly that he entred into a ship and sate in the see and all the people was by the seeside on the shoore. 5And he taught them many thynges in similitudes and sayde vnto them in his doctrine: 6Herken to. Beholde There wet out a sower to sowe. 7And it fortuned as he sowed that some fell by the waye syde and the fowles of the ayre came and devoured it vp. 8Some fell on stony grounde where it had not moche erth: and by and by sprange vp because it had not deepth of erth: 9but as sone as the sunne was vp it caught heet and because it had not rotynge wyddred awaye. 10And some fell amongethe thornes and the thornes grewe vp and choked it so that it gave no frute. 11And some fell vpon good grounde and dyd yelde frute that sproge and grewe and brought forthe: some thirty folde some sixtie folde and some an hundred folde. 12And he sayde vnto them: he that hath eares to heare let him heare. 13And when he was alone they that were aboute him with the .xii. axed him of the similitude. 14And he sayde vnto them. To you it is geve to knowe the mistery of the kyngdome of God. But vnto them that are with out shall all thinges be done in similitudes: 15That when they se they shall se and not discerne: and when they heare they shall heare and not vnderstonde: leste at any tyme they shulde tourne and their synnes shuld be forgeve them. 16And he sayde vnto the: Perceave ye not this similitude? how then shulde ye vnderstonde all other similitudes? 17The sower soweth the worde. 18And they that are by the wayes syde where the worde is sowen are they to whom assone as they have herde it Satha cometh immediatly and takith awaye the worde that was sowen in their hertes. 19And likewise they that are sowen on the stonye groude are they: which when they have harde the worde at once receive it with gladnes 20yet have no rotes in them selves and so endure but a tyme: and anone as trouble and persecucion aryseth for the wordes sake they fall immediatly. 21And they that are sowen amonge the thornes are soche as heare the worde: 22and the care of this worlde and the disseytfulnes of ryches and the lustes of other thinges entre in and choocke the worde and it is made vnfrutfull. 23And those that weare sowen in good grounde are they that heare the worde and receave it and bringe forth frute some thirty folde some sixty folde some an hundred folde. 24And he sayde vnto them: is the candle lighted to be put vnder a busshell or vnder the table and not rather to be put on a candelstick? 25For there is nothinge so prevy that shall not be opened: nether so secret but that it shall come abroade. 26Yf eny man have eares to heare let him heare. 27And he sayde vnto them: take hede what ye heare. With what measure ye mete with the same shall it be measured vnto you agayne. And vnto you that heare shall more be geve. 28For vnto him that hath shall it be geven: and from him that hath not shalbe taken awaye even that he hath. 29And he sayde: so is the kyngdome of God even as yf a man shuld sowe seed in the groude 30and shulde slepe and ryse vp night and daye: and the seede shuld springe and growe vp he not ware. 30For the erth bringeth forth the frute of her silfe: fyrst the blade then the eares after that full corne in the eares. 31And as sone as the frute is brought forth anone he throusteth in the sykell
because the harvest is come. 30 And he sayde: where vnto shall we lyke the kyngdome of God? or with what comparsion shall we compare it? 31 It is lyke a grayne of mustard seed which when it is sowe in the erth is the leest of all seedes that be in the erth: but after that it is sowen it groweth vp and is greatest of all yerbes: and bereth greate brauches so that the fowles of the ayre maye dwell vnder the shadowe of it. 32 And with many soche similitudes he preached the worde vnto the after as they myght heare it. 34 And with out similitude spake he no thinge vnto them. But when they were apte he expounded all thinges to his disciples. 35 And the same daye when even was come he sayde vnto them: let vs passe over vnto the other syde. 36 And they lefte the people and toke him even as he was in the shyp. And ther were also with him other shippes. 37 And ther arose a great storme of wynde and dasshed the waves into the ship so that it was full. 38 And he was in the sterne a slepe on a pelowe. And they awoke him and sayde to him: Master carest thou not that we perisshe? 39 And he rose vp and rebuked the wynde and sayde vnto the see: peace and be still. And the winde alayed and ther folowed a greate calme. 40 And he sayde vnto them: why are ye so fearfull? How is it that ye have no fayth? 41 And they feared excedingly and sayde one to another: what felowe is this? For booth winde and see obey him.

5 And they cam over to the other syde of the see in to the countre of the Gaderenites. 2 And when he was come out of the shippe there met him out of the graves a man possessyd of an vnclene sprete which had his abydinge amonge the graves. And no man coulde bynde him: no not with cheynes because that when he was often bounde with fettres and cheynes he plucked the chaynes asundre and brake the fettres in peaces. Nether coulde eny man tame him. And alwayes bothe nyght and daye he cryed in the moutaynes and in the graves and bet him selfe with stones. 6 When he had spied Iesus afarre of he rane and worshipped him and cryed with a lowde voyce and sayde: what have I to do with the Iesus the sonne of the moost hyest God? I requyre the in the name of God that thou torment me not. 7 For he had sayd vnto hym: come out of the man thou fowle sprete. 8 And he axed him: what is thy name? And he answered sayinge: my name is Legion for we are many. 9 And he prayd him instantly that he wolde not sende the awaye out of the countre. 11 And ther was there nye vnto the moutayns a greate heerd of swyne fedinge and all the devyls besought him sayinge: sende vs into the heerde of swyne that we maye enter in to them. 12 And anone Iesus gave them leave. And the vnclene spretes wet out and entred into the swyne. And the heerd starteled and ran hedling into the see. They were about .ii.M. swyne and they were drouned in the see. 14 And the swyne heerdes fled and tolde it in the cyte and in the countre. And they came out for to se what had hapened: and came to Iesus and sawe hym that was vexed with the fende and had the legion syt both clothed and in his right mynde and were afrayed. 16 And they that sawe it tolde them how it had happened vnto him that was possessed with the devyll: and also of the swyne. 17 And they begane to praye him that he wolde departe from their coostes. 18 And when he was come in to the shyppe he that had the devyll prayed him that he myght be with him. 19 Howbeit Iesus wolde not suffre him but sayde vnto him: goo home in to thyne awne housse and to thy frendes and shewe the what great thinges the Lorde hath done vnto the and how he had compassion on the. 20 And he departed and begane to publishe in the ten cyties what greate thinges Iesus had done vnto him and all me dyd merveyle. 21 And when Iesus was come over agayne by shyp vnto the other syde moche people gadered vnto him and he was nye vnto the see. 22 And beholde ther came one of the rulers of the Synagoge whose name was Iairus: and when he sawe him he fell doune at his fete and besought hym greatly sayinge: my daughter lyith at poyn of deeth I wolde thou woldest come and laye thy honde on her that she myght be safe and live. 24 And he wet with him and moche people folowed him and thronged him. 25 And ther was a certen woman which was diseased of an yssue of bloude .xii. Yeres
and had suffered many things of many physicians and had spent all that she had and felt none amendment at all but waxed worse and worse. 

When she had heard of Jesus, she came into the press behind him and touched his garment. For she thought: if I may but touch his clothes I shall be whole. And straightway her issue of blood was dried up and she felt in her body that she was healed of the plague.

And straightway her fever left her and she felt in her body that she was healed of her plague.

And Jesus immediately felt in himself the virtue that went out of him and turned him round about in the press and said: who touched my clothes? And his disciples said to him: doest thou the people thrust thee and yet askest who did touch me?

And he looked round about to see her that had done that thing. The woman feared and trembled (for she knew what was done with her) and she came and fell down before him and told him the truth of every thing. And he said to her: daughter thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace and be whole of thy plague.

Why did he yet speak thus? came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said: thy daughter is dead: why dost thou trouble the master any further?

And as soon as Jesus heard those words he said to the ruler of the synagogue: be not afraid only believe.

And he charged no man to follow him more than Peter and James and John the brother of James.

And he came to the house of the ruler of the synagogue and saw the mourning and them that wept and wailed greatly.

And they laughed him to scorn. Then he put them all out and took the father and the mother of the maiden and them that were with him and entered in where the maiden lay and took the maiden by the hand and said to her: daughter arise. And straightway the maiden arose and went on her feet. For she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished at it out of measure.

And he charged the strictly that no man should know of it and commanded to give her meat.

And he departed thence and came into his own country and his disciples followed him. And when the sabbath day was come he began to teach in the synagogue. And many that heard him were astonished and said: from whence hath he these things? and what wisdom is this that is given unto him? and what miracles are wrought by his hands?

Is not this he, the carpenter Mary's son and the brother of James and Joseph and of Judas and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

And he said unto them: a prophet is not despised but in his own country and among his own kinsfolk and among the that are of his own house.

And he could not there shew any miracle but laid his hands upon a few sick folk and healed them. And he marveled at their unbelief. And he went about by the towns that lay on every side teaching.

And he called the twelve and began to send them two and two and gave them power over unclean spirits.

And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey save a staff only: neither scrip nor bread nor money in their purses: but be shod with sandals. And that they should not put on two coats.

And he said unto them: wheresoever ye enter into a house there abide till ye depart thence. And whosoever shall not receive you nor hear you when ye depart thence shake of the dust that is under your feet for a witness against them. I say verily unto you it shall be easier for Sodom and Gomor at the day of judgment than for that city.

And they went out and preached that they should repent: and they cast out many devils. And they anointed many sick with ointment and healed them. And they took with them what were sick with oyster and healed them. And king Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad) and said: this is John the Baptist who has risen from death therefore miracles are wrought by him. Wither say I say it is John: and some say I: it is a Prophet and as one of the Prophets. But when Herod heard of him he said: it is John whom I beheaded he is risen from death of age and therefore miracles are wrought by him. Wither say I say it is Elijah: and some say I: it is a Prophet and as one of the Prophets.
her. 18 Iohn sayd vnto Herode: It is not lawfull for the to have thy brothers wyfe. 19 Herodias layd wayte for him and wolde have killed him but she coulde not. 20 For Herode feared Iohn knowynge that he was a iuste man and an holy: and gave him reverence: and when he hearde him he dyd many thinges and hearde him gladly. 21 But when a conuenient daye was come: Herode on his birth daye made a supper to the lords captayns and chefe estates of Galile. 22 And the daughter of the sayde Herodias came in and daused and pleased Herode and them that sate at bourde also. Then the kyngye sayd vnto the mayden: axe of me what thou wilt and I will geve it the. 23 And he sware vnto hyr whatsoever thou shalt axe of me I will geve it the even vnto the one halfe of my kyngdome. 24 And she wet forth and sayde to her mother: what shall I axe? And she sayde: Iohn Baptistes heed. 25 And she cam in streygth waye with haste vnto the kyng and axed sayinge: I will that thou geve me by and by in a charger the heed of Iohn Baptist. 26 And the kyngye was sory: howbe it for his othes sake and for their sakes which sate at supper also he wolde not put her besyde her purpose. 27 And immediatly the kyngye sent the hangma and commaunded his heed to be brought in. And he went and beheeded him in the preson, 28 and brought his heed in a charger and gave it to the mayden and the mayden gave it to her mother. 29 And when his disciples came vnnte him sayinge: this is a desert place and now the daye is farre passed let the departe that they maye goo into the countrey rounde about and into the tounes and bye the breed: for they have nothinge to eate. 30 And he went by ship out of the waye into a deserte place. 31 But the people spyed them when they departed: and many knewe him and ranne afote thyther out of all cities and cam thyther before them and came togedder vnto him. 32 And Iesus went out and sawe moche people and had compassion on them because they were lyke shepe which had no shepeherde. And he beganne to teache them many thinges. 33 And when the daye was nowe farre spet his disciples came vnto him sayinge: this is a desert place and now the daye is farre passed let the departe that they maye goo into the countrey rounde about and into the tounes and bye the breed: for they have nothinge to eate. 34 He answered and sayde vnto them: geve ye them to eate. And they sayde vnto him: shall we goo and bye ii.C. penyworth of breed and geve them to eate? 35 He sayde vnto them: how many loves have ye? Goo and loke. And when they had serched they sayde: v. and .ii. Fysshes. 36 And he commaunded them to make them all syt doune by companyes apon the grene grasse. 37 And they sate doune here a rowe and there arowe by houndredes and by fyfties. 38 And when the daye was nowe farre spet his disciples came vnnto him sayinge: this is a desert place and now the daye is farre passed bethe saide to the shippe and to goo over the water before vnnto Bethsaida whyll he sent awaye the people. 39 And assone as he had sent them away he departed into a moutayne to praye. 40 And when even was come the ship was in the middes of the see and he alone on the londe, 41 he sawe the troubled in rowynge for the wynde was cotrary vnto them. 42 And anon he talkyd with them and sayde vnnto them: be of good chere it is I be not a frayed. 43 And they all sawe him and were afrayed. And anon he talked with them and sayde vnnto them: be of good chere it is I be not a frayed. 44 And he went vp vnnto them into the shippe and to goo over the water before vnnto Bethsaida whyll he sent awaye the people. 45 And assone as he had sent them away he departed into a moutayne to praye. 46 And when even was come the shippe was in the middes of the see and he alone on the londe, 47 and he sawe the troubled in rowynge for the wynde was cotrary vnnto them. And aboute the fourth quarter of the nyght he came vnnto the walkinge apon the see and wolde have passed by them. 48 When they sawe him walkinge apon the see they supposed it had bene a sprete and cryed oute: 49 For they all sawe him and were afrayed. And anon he talkyd with them and sayde vnnto them: be of good chere it is I be not a frayed. 50 And he went vp vnnto them into the shippe and to goo over the water before vnnto Bethsaida whyll he sent awaye the people. 51 And assone as he had sent them away he departed into a moutayne to praye. 52 For they remembred not of the loves because their hertes were blynded. 53 And they came over and went into the londe of Genezareth and drue vp into the haven. 54 And assone as they were come out of the shippe streyght they knewe him 55 and ran forth throughout all the region rounde about and began to cary aboute in.
And whyther soever he entred into townes cities or villages they layde their sicke in the stretes and prayed him that they myght touche and it were but the edge of his vesture. And as many as touched him were safe.

And the pharises sawe togedder vnto him and dyvers of the scribes which came from Ierusalem. For ye laye the commandement of God aparte and observe the tradicions of men as the wesshinge of cruses and of cuppes and many other suche lyke thinges ye do. And he sayde vnto them: Herken vnto me every one of you and vnderstonde. So ye not yet perceave that whatsoever thinge from with out entreth into a man it can not defyle him because it entrith not in to his hert but into the belly: and goeth out into the draught that porgeth oute all meates. And from thence he rose and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon and entred into an housse and wolde that no man should have knowen: But he coulde not be hyd. For a certayne woman whose doughter had a foule sprete hearde of him and came and fell at his fete. The woman was a Greke oute of Syrophenicia and she besought him that he wolde caste out the devyll oute of her doughter. And Iesus sayde vnto her: let the chyldren fy rst be feed. For it is not mete to take the chyldres breed and to caste it vnto whelppes. She answered and sayde vnto him: even soo master neverthelessse the whelppes also eate vnder the table of the chyldrens cromes. And he sayde vnto her: for this sayinge goo thy waye the devyll is gone out of thy doughter. And when she was come home to her housse she founde the devyll departed and her doughter lyinge on the beed. And they brought vnto him one that was deffe and stambred in his speche and prayde him to laye his honde apon him. And he toke him asyde from the people and put his fyngers in his eares and dyd spyt and touched his tounge and loked vp to heven and sygthed and sayde vnto him: ephatha that is to saye be openned. And streygth saye the eares were openned and the stringe of
his tounge was loosed and he spake playne. 36 And he commaunded them that they shuld tell no man. But the more he forbad them soo moche the more a greate deale they publissed it: 37 and were beyonde measure astonedy sayinge: He hath done all thinges well and hath made booth the deffe to heare and the dome to speake.

8 In those dayes when ther was a very greate companye and had nothinge to eate Iesus called his disciples to him and sayd vnto them: 2 I have compassion on this people because they have nowe bene with me .iii. dayes and have nothinge to eate: 3 And yf I shuld sende the awaye fastinge to their awne houses they shulde faynt by the waye. For dyvers of the came from farre. 4 And his disciples answered him: where shuld a man have brearde here in the wildernes to satisfie these? 5 And he axed them: how many loves have ye? They sayde: seven. 6 And he commaunded the people to syt doune on the grounde. And he toke the .vii. loves gave thankes brake and gave to his disciples to set before them. And they dyd set the before the people. 7 And they had a feawe smale fysshes. And he blessed them and commaunded them also to be set before them. 8 And they ate and were suffysed: And they toke vp yf the broken meate that was lefte .vii. baskettes full. 9 And they that ate were in nomber aboute fowre thousand. And he sent them awaie. 10 And a none he entred into a ship with his disciples and came into the parties of Dalmanutha. 11 And the pharises cam forth and begane to dispute with him sekinge of him a signe from heven and temptinge him. 12 And he sygthed in his sprete and sayde: why doth this generacion seke a signe? Verely I saye vnto you ther shall no signe be geven vnto this generacion. 13 And he lefte the and went into the ship agayne and departed over the water. 14 And they had forgotten to take breed with the nether had they in the ship with them more then one loofe. 15 And he charged the sayinge. Take hede and beware of the leven of the pharises and of the leve of Herode. 16 And they reasoned amonge the selves sayinge: we have no bread. 17 And when Iesus knewe that he sayde vnto the: why take ye thought because ye have no bread perceave ye not yet nether vnderstonde? Have ye youre hertes yet blynded? 18 Have ye eyes and se not? and have ye eares and heare not? Do ye not remember? 19 When I brake v. loves amonge .v.M. How many baskettes full of broke meate toke ye vp? They sayde vnto him twelve. 20 When I brake .vii. amonge .iii. M. How many baskets of the levinges of broken meate toke ye vp? they sayde .vii. 21 And he sayde vnto the: how is it that ye vnderstonde not? 22 And he came to Bethsaida and they brought a blynde man vnto him and desyred him to touche him. 23 And he caught the blynde by the honde and leade him out of the toune and spat in his eyes and put his hondes apon him and axed him whether he saw ought. 24 And he loked vp and sayde: I se the men: For I se the walke as they were trees. 25 After that he put his hondes agayne apon his eyes and made him see. And he was restored to his sight and sawe every man clerly. 26 And he sent him home to his housse sayinge: nether goo into the toune nor tell it to eny in the toune. 27 And Iesus went out and his disciples into the tounes that longe to the cite called Cesarea Philippi. And by the waye he axed his disciples sayinge: whom do men saye that I am? 28 And they answered: some saye that thou arte Iohn Baptiste: some saye Helyas: and some one of the Prophetes. 29 And he sayde vnto them: But whom saye ye that I am? Peter answered and sayd vnto him: Thou arte very Christe. 30 And he charged them that they shuld tell no man of it. 31 And he beganne to teache them how that the sonne of man must suffre many thinges and shuld be reproved of the elders and of the hye prestes and scribes and be kylled and after thre dayes aryse agayne. 32 And he spake that sayinge openly. And Peter toke him asyde and began to chyde him. 33 Then he tourned aboute and looked on his disciples and rebuked Peter sayinge: Goo after me Satan. For thou saverest not the thinges of God but the thinges of men. 34 And he called the people vnto him with his disciples also and sayd vnto them: Whosoeuer will folowe me let him forsake him sylfe and take vp his crosse and folowe me. 35 For whosoeuer will
save his lyfe shall lose it But whosoever shall lose his lyfe for my sake and the gospels the same shall save it. 36What shall it profet a man yf he shuld wynne all the worlde and loose his awne soule? 37or els what shall a man geve to redeeme his soule agayne? Whosoever therfore shall be asshamed of me and of my wordes amongst this advoutrous and sinfull generacion: of him shall the sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his father with the holy angels.

9 And he sayde vnto them: Verely I saye vnto you: There be some of the that stonde here which shall not taste of deeth tyll they have sene the kyngdome of God come with power. 2And after .vi. dayes Iesus toke Peter Iames and Iohn and leede them vp into an hye mountayne out of the waye alone and he was transfigured before them. 3And his rayment dyd shyne and was made very whyte even as snowe: so whyte as noo fuller can make apon the erth. 5And ther apered vnto them Helyas with Moses: and they talked with Iesu. 6And Peter answered and sayde to Iesu: Master here is good beinge for vs let vs make .iii. tabernacles one for the one for Moses and one for Helyas. 6And yet he wist not what he sayde: for they were afrayde. 7And ther was a cloude that shaddowed the. And a voyce came out of the cloude sayinge: This is my dere sonne here him. 8And as they came doun from the hyll he charged the that they shuld tell no man what they had sene tyll the sonne of man were ryseen from deeth agayne. 9And they keppe that sayinge with them and demaunded one of a nother what that ryseen from deeth agayne shuld mean? 11Whosoever I saye vnto you that Helyas is come and they have done vnto him whatsoever pleased them as it is wrytten of him. 12And he came to his disciples and sawe moche people aboute them and the scribes disputinge with them. 15And streyght waye all the people when they behelde him were amased and ran to him and saluted him. 16And he sayde vnto the Scribes: what dispute ye with them? 17And one of the companye answered and sayde: Master I have brought my sonne vnto the which hath a dome spirite. 18And whensoever he taketh him he teareth him and he fometh and gnassheth with his tethe and pyneth awaye. And I spake to thy disciples that they shuld caste him out and they coulde not. 19And he answered him and sayd: ye yf thou canste do eny thinge have mercy on vs and helpe vs. 20And Iesus sayde vnto him: ye yf thou couldest beleve all thinges are possible to him that belevith. 21And streyght waye the father of the chylde cryed with teares sayinge: Lorde I beleve helpe myne vnbelefe. 22When Iesus sawe that the people came runnynge togedder vnto him he rebuked the foule sprete sayinge vnto him: Thou domme and deffe sprete I charge the come out of him and entre no more into him. 22And the sprete cryed and rent hem sore and came out: And he was as one that had bene deed in so moche that many sayde he is deed. 24And Iesus caught his honde and lyfte him vp: and he roose. And when he was come into the housse his disciples axed him secretly: why coulde not we caste him out? 25And he sayde vnto them: this kynde can by no nother meanes come forth but by prayer and fastynge. 26And they departed thens and toke their iorney thorow Galile and he wolde not that eny man shuld have knowen it. 27For he taught his disciples and sayde vnto them: The sonne of man shalbe delyvered into the hondes of men and they shall kyll him and after that he is kylled he shall aryse agayne the thryd daye. 28But they wiste not what that sayinge
meat and were affrayed to axe him. And he came to Capernaum. And when he was come to house he axed the: what was it that ye disputed bytwene you by the waye? And they helde their peace: for by the waye they reasoned amongst the selves who shuld be the chefest. And he sate doune and called the twelve vnto him and sayd to them: ye eny man desyre to be fyrst the same shalbe last of all and servaunt vnto all. And he toke a chylde and set him in the middes of them and toke him in his armes and sayde vnto them. Whosoever receave eny soche a chylde in my name receaveth me. And whosoever receaveth me receaveth not me but him that sent me. But Iesus sayde forbid him not. For ther is no man that shall do a miracle in my name that can lightly speake evyll of me. Whosoever is not agaynste you is on youre parte. And whosoever shall geve you a cuppe of water to drinke for my names sake because ye belonge to Christe verely I saye vnto you he shall not loose his rewarde. And whosoever shall offende one of these lytelons that beleve in me it were better for him that a mylstone were hanged aboute his necke and that he were cast into the see: wherfore ye thy hande offende the cut him of. It is better for the to goo halt into lyfe then havyenge two fete to be cast into hell into fyre that never shalbe quenched where there worme dyeth not and the fyre never goeth oute. Lykewyse ye thy fote offende the plucke him oute. It is better for the to goo into the kyngdom of god with one eye then havynge two eyes to be caste into hell fyre: where there worme dyeth not and the fyre never goeth oute. Even so ye thyne eye offende the plucke him oute. It is better for the to goo into the kyngdom of god with one eye then havynge two fete to be cast into hell into fyre that never shalbe quenched: where there worme dyeth not and the fyre never goeth oute. Every man therfore shalbe salted with fyre: And every sacrifise shalbe seasoned with salt. Salt is good. But ye the salt be vnsavery: what shall the salte therwith? Se that ye have salt in youre selves: and have peace amonge youre selves one with another.

And he rose from thence and went into the coostes of Iurie through the region that is beyonde Iordan. And the people resorted vnto him afresshe: and as he was wont he taught them agayne. And the pharises came and axed him a question: whether it were laufull for a man to put awaye his wyfe: to prove him. And he answered and sayd vnto the: what dyd Moses byd you do? And they sayde: Moses suffred to wryte a testimoniall of devorsement and to put hyr awaye. And Iesus answered and sayd vnto the: For the hardnes of youre hertes he wrote this precept vnto you. But at the fyrst creacion God made the man and woman. And for this thinges sake shall man leve his father and mother and bide by his wyfe and they twayne shalbe one flesshe. So then are they now not twayne but one flesshe. Therfore what God hath cuppled let not man separat. And in the housse his disciples axed him agayne of that matter. And he sayde vnto them: Whosoever putteth awaye his wyfe and maryeth another breaketh wedlocke to her warde. And yf a woman forsake her husband and be maried to another she comitteth advoutrie. And he took the vp in his armes and put his hondes vpon him: and axed him: good master what shall I do that I maye enheret eternall lyfe? Iesus sayde to him: why callest thou me good? There is no man good but one which is God. Thou knowest the commaundementes: breake not matrimony: kyll not: steale not: bere not falce wytnes: defraude no man: honour thy father and mother. He answered and sayd to him: master all these I have
observed from my youth. 21Iesus behelde him and had a favour to him and sayde vnto him: one thynge is lackinge vnto the. Goo and sell all that thou hast and geve to the povre and thou shalt have treasure in heven and come and folowe me and take vp thy crosse. 22But he was discuforted with that sayinge and wet awaye morninge for he had greate possessions. 23And Iesus loked rounde aboute and sayde vnto his disciples: what an harde thinge is it for them that have riches to entre into the kyngdome of God. 24And his disciples were astonneyd at his wordes. But Iesus answered agayne and sayde vnto them: chyldre how harde is it for them that have riches to entre in to the kyngdome of God.

25It is easier for a camell to go thorowe the eye of an nedle then for a riche man to entre into the kyngdome of God. 26And they were astonnyed out of measure sayinge betwene them selves: who then can be saved? 27Iesus loked vpon them and sayde: with men it is vnpossible but not with God: for with God all thynge are possible. 28And Peter begane to saye vnto him: Lo we have forsaken all and have folowed the. 29Iesus answered and sayde: Verely I saye vnto you ther is no man that forsaketh house or brethren or sisters or father or mother or wyfe other chyldren or londes for my sake and the gospelles which shall not receave an houndred foolde nowe in this lyfe: houses and brethren and sisters and children and londes with persecucions: and in the worlde to come eternall lyfe. 30Many that are fyrst shalbe last: and the last fyrst. 32And they were in the waye goinge vp to Jerusalem. And Iesus wet before them: and they were amased and as they folowed were affrayde. And Iesus toke the .xii. agayne and begane to tell the what thinges shuld happen vnto him. 33Beholde we goo vp to Jerusalem and the sonne of man shalbe delyvered vnto the hye preestes and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condeempne him to deeth and shall delvyre him to the gentyls: 34and they shall mocke hym and scourge him and spit vpo hym and kyll him. And the thirde daye he shall ryse agayne. 35And then Iames and Iohn the sonnes of zebede came vnto him sayinge: master we wolde that thou shuldest do for vs what soever we desyre. 36He sayde vnto them: what wolde ye I shuld do vnto you? 37They sayd to him: graut vnto vs that we maye sitte one on thy right honde and the other on thy lyfte honde in thy glory. 38But Iesus sayd vnto the: Ye wot not what ye axe. Can ye dryncke of the cup that I shall dryncke of and be baptised in the baptisme that I shalbe baptised in? 39And they sayde vnto him: ye shalbe baptised in: ye shall dryncke of the cup that I shall dryncke of and be baptised with the baptyme that I shalbe baptised in: but to sit on my right honde and on my lyfte honde ys not myne to geve but to them for whom it is prepared. 40And when the .x. hearde that they began to disdayne at Iames and Iohn. 41And when the .x. hearde that they began to disdayne at Iames and Iohn. 42But Iesus called the vnto him and sayde to them: ye knowe that they which seme to beare rule amonge the gentyls raygne as lordes over them. And they that be greate amonge them exercyse auctorite over them. 43So shall it not be amonge you but whosoever of you wilbe greate amonge you shalbe youre minister. 44And whosoever wilbe chefe shalbe servaunt vnto all. 45For even the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto: but to minister and to geve his lyfe for the redempcion of many. 46And they came to Hierico. And as he went oute of Hierico with his disciples and a greate nobre of people: Barthimeus the sonne of Thimeus which was blinde sate by the hye wayes syde begginge. 47And when he hearde that it was Iesus of Nazareth he began to crye and to saye: Iesus the sonne of David have mercy on me. 48And many rebuked him that he shuld holde is peace. But he cryed the moore a greate deale thou sonne of David have mercy on me. 49And Iesus stode still and commaunded hym to be called. And they called the blinde sayinge vnto him: Be of good conforte: ryse he calleth the. 50And he threwe awaye his clooke and roose and came to Iesus. 51And Iesus answered and sayde vnto hym: wro the wyte thy faith hath saved the. And by and by he receaved his sight and folowed Iesus in the waye.
And when they came nigh to Jerusalem unto Bethphage and Bethanie besydes mount olivete he sent forth two of his discipes and sayde vnto the: Goo youre wayes into the toune that is over agaynst you. And assone as ye be entred into it ye shall fynde a coolete bounde wheron never man sate: loose him and bringe him. And if eny man saye vnto you: why do ye soo? Saye that the Lorde hath neade of him: and streight waye he will sende him hidder. And they wet their waye and foud a coolete tyed by the dore with out in a place where two wayes met and they losed him. And divers of the that stode there sayde vnto the: what do ye loosinge the coolete? And they sayd vnto them even as Iesus had commaunded the. And they let them goo. And they brought the coolete to Iesus and caste their garmetes on him: and he sate vpo him. And many sprede there garmetes in the waye. Other cut doune brauches of the trees and strawed them in the waye. And they that went before and they that folowed cryed sayinge: Hos anna: blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lorde. Blessed be the kingdome that cometh in the name of him that is Lorde of oure father David. Hos anna in the hyest. And the Lorde entred in to Ierusalem and into the temple. And when he had loked roudabout vpon all thinges and now the even tyde was come he went out vnto Bethany with the twelve. And on the morowe when they were come out from Bethany he hungred and spyed a fygge tree a farre of havinge leves and wet to se whether he myght finde eny thinge ther on. But when he came therto he foude no thinge but leves: for the tyme of fygges was not yet. And Iesus answered and sayde to it: never man eate frute of the here after whill the worlde stondith. And his discipes hearde it. And they came to Ierusalem. And Iesus wet into the temple and begane to cast out the sellers and byers in the temple and overthrewe the tables of the money chaungers and the stoles of them that solde doves: and wolde not suffre that eny man caried a vessell thorow the temple. And he taught sayinge vnto them is it not written: my housse shalbe called the housse of prayer vnto all nacions? But ye have made it a deen of theves. And the Scribes and hye prestes hearde that and sought howe to distroye him. For they feared him because all the people marveled at his doctrine. And when even was come he went out of the cite. And in the mornynge as they passed by they sawe the fygge tree dryed vp by the rotes. And Peter remembred and sayde vnto him: master beholde the fygge tree which thou cursedest is widdred awaye. And Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: Have confides in God. Verely I saye vnto you that whosoever shall saye vnto this mountayne: take awaye thy silfe and cast thy silfe in to the see and shall not waver in his herte but shall beleve that those thinges which he sayeth shall come to passe what soever he sayeth shalbe done to him. Therfore I saye vnto you what soever ye desire when ye praye beleve that ye shall have it and it shalbe done vnto you. And when ye stod and praye forgewe yf ye have eny thinge agaynste eny man that youre father also which is in heven maye forgive you youre trespases. And they came agayne to Ierusalem. And as he walked in the temple ther came to him the hye prestes and the Scribes and the elders and sayd vnto him: by what auctorite doest thou these thinges? and who gave the this auctorite to do these thinges? Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: I will also axe of you a certayne thinge: and answere ye me and I wyll tell you by what auctorite I do these thinges. The baptyme of Iohn was it from heven or of men? Answer me. And they thought in them selves sayinge: yf we shall saye from heven: he will saye why then dyd ye not beleve him? but if we shall saye of me: then feare we the people. For all men counted Iohn that he was a verie Prophete. And they answered and sayd vnto Iesu: we cannot tell. And Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: nether wyll I tell you by what auctorite I do these thynges.

And he beganne to speake vnto them in similitudes. A certayne man planted a vineyarde and compassed it with an hedge and ordeyned a wyne presse and bylt a toure in that. And let that out to
hyre vnto husbandme and went into a straunge countre. 2 And when the tyme was come he sent to the tennauntes a servaunt that he myght receave of the tennauntes of the frute of the vyneyarde. 3 And they caught him and bet him and sent him agayne emptye. 4 And moreover he sent vnto them another servaunt and at him they cast stones and brake his heed and sent him agayne all to revyled. 5 And agayne he sent another and him they kylled: and many other beetyngye some and kyllinge some. 6 Yet had he one sonne whom he loved tenderly him also he sent at the last vnto them sayinge: they wyll feare my sonne. 7 But the tennauntes syde amongst them selves: this is the heyre: come let vs kyll hym and the inheritaunce shalbe oures. 8 And they toke him and kyllid him and cast him out of the vyneyarde. 9 What shall then the lord of the vyneyarde do? He will come and destroye the tennauntes and let out the vyneyarde to other. 10 Have ye not redde this scripture? The stoone which the bylders dyd refuse is made the chefe stoone in the corner: 11 this was done of the Lorde and is mervelous in oure eyes. 12 And they went about to take him but they feared the people. For they perceaved that he spake that similitude agaynst them. And they left him and went their waye. 13 And they sent vnto him certayne of the Pharises with Herodes servantes to take him in his wordes. 14 And assone as they were come they sayd vnto him: master we knowe that thou arte true and carest for no man: for thou consyderest not the degre of men but teachest the waye of God truly: Ys it laufull to paye tribute to Cesar or not? 15 Ought we to geve or ought we not to geve? He vnderstode their simulacion and sayde vnto them: Why tepte ye me? Brynge me a peny that I maye se that. 16 And they brought. And he sayde vnto them: Whose ys thys ymage and superscription? And they sayde vnto him Cesars. 17 And Jesus answered and saide vnto the: Then geve to Cesar that which belongeth to Cesar: and to God that which perteyneth to God. And they mervelled at him. 18 Then came the Saduces vnto him which saye ther is no resurreccion. And they axed hym sayinge: 19 Master Moses wroote vnto vs yf eny mans brother dye and leve his wyfe behinde him and leve no chyldren: that then hys brother shuld take his wyfe and reyse vp seed vnto his brother. 20 Ther were seven brethren: and the fyrst toke a wyfe and when he dyed leeft no seed behynde him. 21 And the seconde toke hir and dyed: nether leeft eny seed. And the thyrde lyke wyse. 22 And seven had her and leeft no seed behynde them. Last of all the wyfe dyed also. 23 In the resurreccion then when they shall ryse agayne: whose wyfe shall she be of them? For seven had her to wyfe. 24 Jesus answered and sayde vnto them: Are ye not therfore deceaved and vnderstonde not the scryptures nether the power of God? 25 For when they shall ryse agayne from deeth they nether mary nor are maryed: but are as the angels which are in heven. 26 As touchynge the deed that they shall ryse agayne: have ye not redde in the boke of Moses howe in the busshe God spake vnto him sayinge: I am the God of Abraham and God of Ysaac and the God of Iacob? 27 He is not the God of the deed but the God of the livynge. Ye are therfore greatly deceaved. 28 And ther came one of the scribes that had hearde them disputynge to gedder and perceaved that he had answered them well and axed him: Which is the fyrste of all the commaundemetes? 29 Jesus answered him: the fyrste of all the commaundementes is. Hear Israel: The Lorde God is one Lorde. 30 And thou shalt love the Lorde thy God with all thy hert and with all thy soule and with all thy mynde and with all thy strength. This is the fyrste commaundement. 31 And the seconde is lyke vnto this: Thou shalt love thy neigbour as thy silfe. Ther is none other commaundement greater then these. 32 And the Scribe sayde vnto him: well master thou hast sayd the truthe that ther ys one God and that ther is none but he. 33 And to love him with all the herte and with all the mynde and with all the soule and with all the streth: and to love a mans neigbour as him silfe ys a greater thinge then all burntofferings and sacrifices. 34 And when Jesus sawe that he answered discretly he sayde vnto him: Thou arte not farre from the kyngdome of God. And no man after that durst axe him eny question. 35 And Jesus answered and sayde teachynge in the temple: how saye the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of David? 36 for David him selfe inspyred with the holy
goost sayde: The Lorde sayde to my Lorde syt on my right honde tyll I make thyne enemyes thy fote stole. Then David hym silfe calleth him Lorde: and by what meanes is he then his sonne? And moche people hearde him gladly. And he sayde vnto them in his doctrine: beware of the Scribes which love to goo in longe clothinge: and love salutacions in the market places and the chefe seates in the synagoges and to syt in the vypermost roumes at feastes and devour widowes houses and that vnder colour of longe prayinge. These shall receave greater damnacion. And Iesus sat over agaynst the treasury and behelde how the people put money in to the treasury. And many that were ryche cast in moch. And ther cam a certayne povre widowe and she threwe in two mytes which make a farthynge. And he called vnto him his disciples and sayde vnto them: Verely I saye vnto you that this pover widowe hath cast moare in then all they which have caste into the treasury.

13 And as he went out of the temple one of his disciples sayde vnto him: Master se what stones and what byldynges are here. And Jesus answered and sayde vnto him: Seist thou these greate byldinges? There shall not be leefte one stone vpon a another that shall not be throwen doune. And as he sate on moute olivete over agest the temple Peter and Iames and Iohn and Andrew axed him secretly: tell vs when shall these thinges be? And what is the signe when all these thinges shalbe fulfilled? And Iesus answered them and began to saye: take hede lest eny man deceave you. For many shall come in my name sayinge: I am Christ and shall deceave many. When ye shall heare of warre and tydinges of warre be ye not troubled. For soche thinges muste nedes be. But the ende is not yet. For ther shall nacion aryse against nacion and kyngdome against kyngdome. And ther shalbe erth quakes in all quarters and famyshment and troubles. These are the begynnynge of sorowes. But take ye hede to youre selves. For they shall bringe you vp to the counsels and into the synagoges and ye shalbe beaten: ye and shalbe brought before rulers and kynges for my sake for a testimoniall vnto them. And the gospell must fyrrste be publysshed amonge all nacions. But when they leade you and present you toke noo thought afore honde what ye shall saye nether ymagion: but whatsoeuer is geve you at the same tyme that speake. For it shall not be ye that shall speake but the holy goost. Ye and the brother shall deliyvre the brother to deeth and the father the sonne and the chyldre shall ryse agaynste their fathers and mothers and shall put them to deeth. And ye shalbe hated of all men for my names sake. But whosoever shall endure vnto the ende the same shalbe safe. Moreover when ye se the abominacion that betokeneth desolacion wherof is spoken by Daniel the Prophet stonde where it ought not let him that redeth understonde. Then let them that be in Iurie fle to the mountaynes. And let him that is on the housse toppe not descende doune into the housse nether entre therin to fetche eny thinge oute of his housse. And let hym that is in the felde not tourne backe agayne vnto the thinges which he leeft behynde him for to take his cloothes with him. Woo is then to them that are with chylde and to them that geve soucke in thoose dayes. But praye that youre flyght be not in the wynter. For ther shalbe in those dayes suche tribulacion as was not from the begynnynge of creatures which God created vnto this tyme nether shalbe. Excepte that the Lorde shuld shorten those dayes no man shuld be saved. But for the electes sake which he hath chosen he hath shortened those dayes. And then yf eny man saye to you: loo here is Christ: loo he is there beleve not. For falce Christes shall aryse and falce Prophetes and shall shewe myracles and wondres to deceave yf it were possible evyn the electe. But take ye hede: beholde I have shewed you all things before. Moreover in thoose dayes after that tribulacion the sunne shall wexe darke and the mone shall not geve her light and the starres of heven shall fall: and the powers wich are in heven shall move. And then shall they se the sonne of man comyng in
the cloudes with greate power and glory. 27 And then shall he sende his angels and shall gaddre to
geder his electe from the fower wyndes and from the one ende of the worlde to the other. 28 Learne
a similitude of the fygge tree. When his branches are yet tender and hath brought forthe leves ye
knowe that sommer is neare. 29 So in lyke maner when ye se these thinges come to passe: vnderstond
that it ys nye even at the dores. 30 Verely I saye vnto you that this generacion shall not passe tyll all
these thinges be done. 31 Heven and erth shall passe but my words shall not passe. 32 But of the daye
and the houre knoweth no man: no not the angels which are in heven: nether the sonne him silfe
save the father only. 33 Take hede watche and praye for ye knowe not when the tyme ys. 34 As a man
which is gone in to a straunge countre and hath lefte hys housse and geven auctorite to his
servautes and to every man hys worke and commaundd the porter to watche. 35 Watche therfore for
ye knowe not when the master of the housse will come whether at even or at mydnyght whether at
the cocke crowynge or in the daunynge: 36 lest yf he come sodenly he shuld fynde you slepynge.
37 And that I saye vnto you I saye vnto all men watche.

14 After two dayes folowed ester and the dayes of swete breed. And the hye prestes and the
Scrybres sought meanes how they myght take hym by crafte and put him to deeth. 2 But they sayde:
not in the feast daye leest eny busynes aryse amonge the people. 3 When he was in Bethania in the
housse of Simon the leper even as he sate at meate ther came a woman hauyenge an alablaster boxe
of oynment called narde that was pure and costly: and she brake the boxe and powred it on is heed.
4 And ther were some that were not content in them selves and sayde: what neded this waste of
oyntment? 5 For it myght have bene soolde for more then thre hundred pens and bene geve vnto the
poore. And they grudged agaynst hir. 6 And Iesus sayde: let hir be in reest why trouble ye hir? She
hath done a good worke on me. 7 For ye shall have poore with you all wayes: and when soever ye
will ye maye do them good: but me ye shall not have alwayes. 8 She hath done that she coulde: she
came a fore honde to anoynt my boddy to his buryinge warde. 9 Verely I saye vnto you: wheresoever
this gospell shalbe preached thorowout the whole worlde: thys also that she hath done shalbe
rehearsed in remembraunce of her. 10 And Iudas Iscarioth one of the twelve went awaye vnto the hye
prestes to betraye hym vnto them. 11 When they herde that they were gladde and promised that they
wolde geve him money. And he sought howe he myght conveniently betraye him. 12 And the fyrste
daye of swete breed when men offer the pascall lambe his disciples sayd vnto him: where wilt thou
that we goo and prepare that thou mayst eate the ester lambe? 13 And he sent forth two of his
disciples and sayde vnto them: Goo ye into the cyte and ther shall a man mete you beringe a pitcher
of water folowe him. 14 And whither soever he goeth in saye ye to the good man of the housse: the
master axeth where is the geest chambre where I shall eate the ester lambe with my disciples. 15 And
he will shewe you a greate parlour paved and prepared: there make ready for vs. 16 And his disciples
went forth and came to the cyte and founde as he had sayd vnto them: and made ready the ester
lambe. 17 And at even he came with the .xii. 18 And as they sate at borde and ate Iesus sayde: Verely I
saye vnto you: that one of you shall betraye me which eateth with me. 19 And they begane to morne
and to saye to him one by one: ys it I? And a nother sayde: ys it I? 20 He answered and sayde vnto
them: It ys one of the .xii. and the same deppeth with me in the platter. 21 The sonne of man goeth as
it ys written of him: but woo be to that man by whome the sonne of man is betrayed. Good were it
for him if that man had never bene borne. 22 And as they ate Iesus toke breede blessed and brake and
gave to them and sayde: Take eate this ys my body. 23 And he toke the cup gave thankes and gave it
to them and they all dranke of it. 24 And he sayde vnto them: This is my bloude of the new testament
which is sheed for many. 25 Verely I saye vnto you: I will drinke no moore of this frute of the vyne
vntyll that daye that I drinke it new in the kyngdome of God. 26 And when they had sayd grace they
went out to mount Olyvete. 27 And Jesus said unto them: All ye shall be offended through me this night. For it is written: I will smite the shepherd and the sheep shall be scattered. 28 But after that I am risen again I will go into Galilee before you. 29 Peter said unto him: And though all men should be offended yet will I not. 30 And Jesus said unto him: Verily I say unto thee this day and this night before the cock crow twice thou shalt deny me thrice. 31 And he spake boldly: no if I should die with thee I will not deny thee. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came into a place named Gethsemani. And he said to his disciples: Sit ye here while I go apart and pray. 33 And he took with him Peter and James and John and he began to wax abashed and to be in an agony. 34 And said unto them: My soul is very heavy even unto the death tarry here and watch. 35 And he went forth a little and fell down on the ground and prayed: that if it were possible the hour might pass from him. 36 And he said: Abba father all things are possible unto thee take away this cup from me. Nevertheless not that I will but that thou wilt be done. 37 And he came and found them sleeping and said to Peter: Simon sleeping? Couldst not thou watch with me one hour? 38 Watch ye and pray lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit is ready but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away and prayed and spoke the same words. 40 And he returned and found them asleep again for their eyes were heavy: neither wist they what to answer him. 41 And he cam and found the sleeping and said to Peter: Rise up let us go. Loo he that betrayeth me is at hand. 42 And immediately while he yet spake came Judas one of the twelve and with him a great number of people with swords and staves from the high priests and scribes and elders. 43 And he that betrayed him had given them a general toke saying: whosoever I do kiss he it is: take him and lead him away wary. 44 And as he was come he went straightway to him and said unto him: master master and kissed him. 45 And they laid their hands on him and took him.

46 And one of them that stood by drew out a sword and smote a servant of the high priest and cut off his ear. 47 And Iesus answered and said unto them: Ye have come out as unto a thief with swords and with staves for to take me. 48 I was daily with you in the temple teaching and ye took me not: but that the scriptures should be fulfilled. 49 And they all forsook him and ran away.

50 And Peter followed him a great way into the palls of the high priest and sat with the servants and warmed himself at the fire. 51 And the high priest stood up among them and asked Jesus saying: answerest thou nothing? How is it that these beare witness against the? 52 And he held his peace and answered nothing. Agayne the hyest Preste axed him and sayde vnto him: Arte thou Christ the sonne of the blessed? 53 And Jesus said: I am. And the shall se the sonne of man syt on the ryght honde of power and come in the cloudes of heven. 54 Then the hyest preste rent his cloothes and sayd: what neede we eny further of witnesse? 55 We herde him saye: I will destroye this temple made with hondes and with in thre dayes I will bylde another made with out hondes. 56 And the witnesses agreed not to geder. 57 And ther arose certayne and brought falce witness agaynste him but their witnesses agreed not to geder. 58 We herde him saye: I will destroye this temple made with hondes and with in thre dayes I will bylde another made with out hondes. 59 But their witnesses agreed not to geder. 60 And the witnesses stode up amongst them and axed Jesus sayinge: answerest thou nothing? How is it that these beare witnesses agayn the? 61 And he helde his peace and answered nothing. Againe the hyest Preste axed him and sayde vnto him: Arte thou Christ the sonne of the blessed? 62 And Jesus said: I am. And the shall see the sonne of man sitt on the ryght honde of power and come in the cloudes of heven. 63 Then the hyest preste rent his clothes and sayd: what neede we eny further of witnesse? 64 Ye have herde the blasphemy what thinke ye? And they all gave sentence that he was worthy of death. 65 And some begane to spit at him and to cover his face and to bete him with fistes and to saye vnto him arede vnto vs. And the servauntes boffeted him on the face. 66 And as Peter was beneeth in the pallys ther came one of the weches of the hyest preste: and when she saw Petre warmynge him sylfe she loked on him and sayd: wast not thou also with Jesus.
of Nazareth? And he denied it sayinge: I knowe him not neither wot I what thou sayest. And he went out into the pooreche and the cocke crewe. And a damsell sawe him and agayne beganne to saye to the that stode by this is one of them. And he denied it agayne. And anone after they that stode by sayde agayne to Peter: suerly thou arte one of the for thou arte of Galile and thy speache agreth therto. And he beganne to curse and to sweare sayinge: I knowe not this man of whom ye speake. And agayne the cocke crewe and Peter remembred the worde that Iesus sayd vnto him: before the cocke crowe twyse thou shalt deny me thrice and beganne to wepe.

15 And anone in the dawnyng the hye prestes helde counsell with the elders and the scribes and the whoole congregacion and bounde Iesus and ledde him awaye and delivered him to Pilate. And Pilate axed him: arte thou the kynge of the Iewes? And he answered and sayde vnsto him: thou sayest it. And the hye prestes accused him of many thinges. Wherfore Pilate axed him agayne sayinge: Answerest thou nothinge? Beholde how many thinges they lay vnsto thy charge. Jesus yet answered never aworde so that Pilate merveled. At that feast Pilate was wont to delivere at their pleasure a presoner: whomsoever they wolde desyre. And ther was one named Barrabas which laye bounde with the that made insurreccion and in the insurreccion committed murther. And the people called vnsto him and began to desyre accordinge as he had ever done vnsto them. Pylate answered them and sayd: Will ye that I lowse vnsto you the kynge of the Iewes? For he knewe that the hye Prestes had delyvered him of envy. But the hye prestes had moved the people that he shuld rather delyvre Barrabas vnsto them. And Pylate answered agayne and sayd vnsto the: What will ye then that I do with him whom ye call the kynge of the Iewes? And they cryed agayne: crucifie him. And so Pylate willinge to content the people lowsed them Barrabas and delyvered Iesus when he had scourged him for to be crucified. And they brought him to a place named Golgotha (which is by interpretacion the place of deed mens scoulles) and they gave him to drinke wyne myngled with myrte but he receaved it not. And when they had crucified him they parted his garmentes castinge loottes for them what every man shulde have. And it was aboute the thyrde houre and they crucified him. And the tytle of his cause was wrytten: The kynge of the Iewes. And they crucified with him two theves: the one on the ryght honde and the other on his lyfte. And they crucified with him two theves: the one on the ryght honde and the other on his lyfte. And the scripture was fulfilled which sayeth: he was counted amonoge the wicked. And they that went by rayled on him: waggynghe their heedes and sayinge: A wretche that destroyest the temple and byldest it in thre dayes: save thy sylfe and come doune from the crosse.

And they that were crucified with him checked him also. And when the sixte houre was come darknes aroose over all the erth vntill the nynthe houre. And at the nynthe houre Iesus cryed with a loude voyce sayinge: Eloi Eloi lamaasbathani which is ye if it be interpreted: my God my God why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stode by when they hearde that sayde: beholde he calleth for Helyas. And one ran and filled a sponge full of veneger and put it on a rede and gave him to drinke sayinge: let him
alone let vs se whether Helyas will come and take him doune. 37But Iesus cryed with aloude voyce and gave vp the gooste. 38And the vayle of the temple dyd rent in two peces, from the toppe to the boottome. 39And when the Centurion which stode before him sawe that he so cryed and gave vp the gooste he sayd: truly this man was the sonne of God. 40Ther were also wemen a good waye of beholdinge him: amonge whom was Mary Magdalen and Mary the mother of Iames the lytle and of Ioses and Mary Salome 41which also when he was in Galile folowed him and ministred vnto him and many other wemen which came vp with him to Hierusalem. 42And now when nyght was come (because it was the even that goeth before the saboth) 43Ioseph of Arimathia a noble councelour which also loked for the kyngdome of God came and went in booldly vnto Pylate and begged the boddy of Iesu. 44And Pylate merveled that he was alredy deed and called vnto him the Centurion and axed of him whether he had bene eny whyle deed. 45And when he kneue the trueth of the Centurion he gave the body to Ioseph. 46And he bought a lynnen cloothe and toke him doune and wrapped him in the lynnen cloothe and layde him in a tombe that was hewen oute of the rocke and rolled a stone vnto the doze of the sepulcre. 47And Mary Magdalen and Mary Iloses beheld where he was layde.

16 And when the saboth daye was past Mary Magdalen and Mary Iacobi and Salome bought odures that they myght come and anoynt him. 2And erly in the morninge the nexte daye after the saboth day they came vnto the sepulcre when the sunne was rysen. 3And they sayd one to another: who shall rolle vs awaye the stone from the dore of the sepulcre: 4And when they looked they sawe how the stone was rolled awaye: for it was a very greate one. 5And they went into the sepulcre and sawe a yonge man syttinge on the ryght syde cloothed in a longe whyte garmet and they were abasshed. 6And he sayd vnto the be not afrayed: ye seke Iesus of Nazareth which was crucified. He is rysen he is not here. Beholde the place where they put him. 7But go youre waye and tell his disciples and namely Peter: he will goo before you into Galile: there shall ye se him as he sayde vnto you. 8And they went oute quickly and fled from the sepulcre. For they trembled and were amased. Nether sayd they eny thinge to eny man for they were afrayed. 9When Iesus was rysen the morow after the saboth daye he appered fyrst to Mary Magdalen oute of whom he cast seven devyls. 10And she went and tooled them that were with him as they morned and weapte. 11And when they herde that he was alyve and he had appered to hyr they beleved it not. 12After that he appered vnto two of them in a straunge figure as they walked and went into the country. 13And they went and toolede it to the remnaunt. And they beleved them nether. 14After that he appered vnto the eleve as they sate at meate: and cast in their tethe their vnbelefe and hardnes of herte: be cause they beleued not them which had sene him after his resurreccion. 15And he sayd vnto them: Goo ye in to all the worlde and preache the glad tyges to all creatures 16he that beleueth and is baptised shall be saved. But he that believeth not shalbe damptned. 17And these signes shall folowe them that beleve: In my name they shall cast oute devyls and shall speake with newe tonges 18and shall kyll serpentes. And yf they drinke eny dedly thinge that shall not hurte the. They shall laye their hondes on the sicke and they shall recover. 19So then when the lorde had spoken vnto them he was receaued into heauen and is set doune on the ryght honde of God. 20And they went forth and preached every where. And the Lorde wrought with them and confirmed the worde with miracles that folowed.

Luke 1 For as moche as many have take in hand to compyle a treates of thoo thinges which are surely knowen amonge vs 2even as they declared them vnto vs which from the beginnynge sawe
them their selves and were ministers at the doyng: 3 I determined also assone as I had searched out diligently all thinges from the beginnynge that then I wolde wryte vnto the good Theophilus: 4 that thou myghtest knowe the certente of thoo thinges wher of thou arte informed. 5 There was in the dayes of Herode kynge of Iurie a certayne prest named zacharias of the course of Abia. And his wyfe was of the daughters of Aaron: And her name was Elizabeth. 6 Booth were perfect before God and walked in all the lawes and ordinances of the Lorde that no man coulde fynde fawte with them. 7 And they had no chylde because that Elizabeth was barre and booth were well stricken in age. 8 And it cam to passe as he executed the prestes office before god as his course came 9(accordinge to the custome of the prestes office) his lot was to bourne incense. And went into the temple of the Lorde 10 and the whole multitude of the people were with out in prayer whill the incense was aburnynge. 11 And ther appered vnto him an angell of the lorde stondinge on the ryght syde of the altare of incense. 12 And when Zacharias sawe him he was abasshed and feare came on him. 13 And the angell sayde vnto him: feare not Zachary for thy prayer is hearde: And thy wyfe Elizabeth shall beare the a sonne and thou shalt call his name Iohn 14 and thou shalt have ioye and gladnes and many shall reioyce at his birth. 15 For he shalbe greate in the sight of the lorde and shall nether drinke wyne ner stronge drinke. And he shalbe filled with the holy goost even in his mothers wombe: 16 and many of the children of Israel shall he tourne to their Lorde God. 17 And he shall goo before him in the sprete and power of Helyas to tourne the hertes of the fathers to the chyldren and the vnbelevers to the wysdom of the iuste men: to make the people redy for the Lorde. 18 And Zacharias sayde vnto the angell: Wher by shall I knowe this? seinge that I am olde and my wyfe well stricken in yeares. 19 And the angell answered and sayde vnfo: I am Gabriell that stonde in the presens of God and am sent to speake vnto the: and to shewe the these glad tydinges. 20 And beholde thou shalt be domme and not able to speake vntyll the tyme that these thinges be performed because thou belevedst not my wordes which shalbe fulfilled in their season. 21 And the people wayted for zacharias and mervelled that he taryed in the temple. 22 And when he cam oute he could not speake vnto them. Wherby they perceaved that he had sene some vision in the temple. And he beckened vnto them and remayned speachlesse. 23 And it fortuned assone as the tyme of his office was oute he departed home into his awne housse. 24 And after thoose dayes his wyfe Elizabeth conceaved and hyd her sylfe .v. monethes sayinge: 25 This wyse hath God dealte with me in the dayes when he loked on me to take from me the rebuke that I suffred amonge men. 26 And in the .vi. moneth the angell Gabriel was sent from god vnto a cite of Galile named Nazareth 27 to a virgin spoused to a man whose name was Ioseph of the housse of David and the virgins name was Mary. 28 And the angell went in vnto her and sayde: Hayle full of grace the Lorde is with the: blessed arte thou amonge wemen. 29 When she sawe him she was abasshed at his sayinge: and cast in her mynde what maner of salutacion that shuld be. 30 And the angell sayde vnto her: feare not Mary: for thou hast founde grace with god. 31 Loo: thou shalt conceave in thy wombe and shalt beare a sonne and shalt call his name Jesus. 32 He shalbe greate and shalbe called the sonne of the hyest. And the lorde God shall geve vnto him the seate of his father David 33 and he shall raygne over the housse of Iacob forever and of his kyngdome shalbe none ende. 34 Then sayd Mary vnto the angell: How shall this be seinge I knowe not a man? 35 And the angell answered and sayd vnto her: The holy goost shall come apon the and the power of the hyest shall over shaddowe the. Therfore also the holy thinge which shalbe borne shalbe called the sonne of God. 36 And beholde thy cosen Elizabeth she hath also conceaved a sonne in her age. And this is hyr sixte moneth though she be called barren: 37 for with god can nothinge be vnpossible. 38 And Mary sayd: beholde the honde mayden of the lorde be it vnto me even as thou hast sayde. And the angell departed from her. 39 And Mary arose in thoose dayes and went into the mountayns with hast into a cite of Iurie 40 and entred into the housse of zachary
and saluted Elizabeth. And it fortuned as Elizabeth hearde the salutacion of Mary the babe spronge in her belly. And Elizabeth was filled with the holy goost and cried with a loude voyce and sayde: Blessed arte thou amonge wemen and blessed is the frute of thy wombe. And whence hapeneth this to me that the mother of my Lorde shuld come to me? For loo assone as the voyce of thy salutacion sownded in myne eares the babe sprange in my belly for ioye. And Elizabeth was filled with the holy goost and cryed with a loude voyce and sayde: Blessed arte thou amonge wemen and blessed is the frute of thy wombe. And whence hapeneth this to me that the mother of my Lorde shuld come to me? For loo assone as the voyce of thy salutacion sownded in myne eares the babe sprange in my belly for ioye. And his mercy is on them that feare him thorow oute all generacions. He sheweth strength with his arme he scattereth them that are proude in the ymaginacion of their hertes. He putteth doune the myghty from their seates and exalteth them of lowe degre. He filleth the hongry with good thinges: and sendeth awaye the ryche emptye. He remembreth mercy: and helpeth his servaunt Israel. Even as he promised to oure fathers Abraham and to his seede for ever. And mary aboode with hyr aboute a .iii. monethes and retourned agayne to hyr awne housse. Elizabethes tyme was come that she shuld be delyvered and she brought forth a sonne. And her neighbours and her cosins hearde tell how the lorde had shewed great mercy vpon her and they reioysed with her. And it fortuned the eyght daye: they cam to circumcise the chylde: and called his name Iohn. And they made signes to his father how he wolde have him called. And he axed for wrytynge tables and wroote saying: his name is Iohn. And they marvelled all. And his mouthe was opened immediatly and his tonge also and he spake lawdynge God. And feare came on all the that dwelt nye vnto them. And all these sayinges were noysed abroade throughout all the hyll countre of Iurie and all they that herde the layde them vp in their hertes saying: What maner chylde shall this be? And the honde of the lorde was with him. And his father zacharias was filled with the holy goost and prophisyed sayinge: Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel for he hath visited and redemed his people. And he hath reysed vp an horne of salvacion vnto vs in the housse of his servaunt David. Even as he promised by the mouth of his holy prophetes which were sens the worlde began. That we shuld be saved from oure enemies and from the hondis of all that hate vs: To fulfill the mercy promised to oure fathers and to remember his holy covenaunt. And to performe the oothe which he sware to oure father Abraham, for to geve vs. That we delyvered oute of the hondes of oure enemyes myght serve him with oute feare. all the dayes of oure lyfe in suche holynes and ryghtewneses that are accept before him. And thou chylde shalt be called the Prophet of the hyest: for thou shalt goo before the face of the lorde to prepare his wayes: And to geve knowlege of salvacion vnto his people for the remission of synnes: Through the tender mercy of oure God wherby the daye springe from an hye hath visited vs. To geve light to the that sate in darcknes and in shadowe of deth and to gyde oure fete into the waye of peace. And the chylde grew and wexed stronge in sprete and was in wyldernes tyll the daye cam when he shuld shewe him sylfe vnto the Israelites.

And it chaunced in thoose dayes: that ther went oute a commaundment from Auguste the Emperour that all the woorlde shuld be taxed. And this taxynge was the fyrst and executed when Syrenius was leftenaut in Syria. And every man went vnto his awne citie to be taxed. And Joseph also ascended from Galile oute of a cite called Nazareth into Iurie: vnto the cite of David which is called Bethlehem because he was of the housse and linage of David to be taxed with Mary his spoused wyfe which was with chylde. And it fortuned whyll they were there her tyme was come
that she should be delivered. 7 And she brought forth her first begotten son and wrapped him in swaddling clothes and layed him in a manger because there was no room for them within in the inn. 8 And there were in the same region shepherds abiding in the field and watching their flock by night. 9 And lo: the angel of the Lord stood hard by and the brightness of the Lord shone round about them and they were sore afraid. 10 But the angel said unto them: Be not afraid. For behold I bring you tidings of great joy that shall come to all the people: 11 for unto you is born this day in the cite of David a Saviour which is Christ the Lord. 12 And take this for a sign: ye shall find the child swaddled and layed in a manger. 13 And straightway there was with the angel a multitude of heavenly soldiers lauding God and saying: 14 Glory to God an hie and peace on the earth: and unto men rejoicing. 15 And it was the day of thecircumcision of the child his name was called Jesus which was named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb. 16 And when the time of their purification (after the law of Moses) was come they brought him to Hierusalem to present him to the Lord (as that is written in the law of the Lord: every man that first openeth the matrix shall be called holy to the Lord) and to offer (as it is said in the law of the Lord) a pair of turtle doves or two yonge pigeons. 17 And beholde ther was a man in Hierusalem whose name was Simeon and the same man was just and feared God and longed for the consolation of Israel and the holy ghost was in him. 18 And an answer was given him of the holy ghost that he should not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 19 And he came by inspiration into the temple. And when the father and mother brought in the child Jesus to do for him after the custom of the law 20 then took he him in his arms and said: 21 Lorde Now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace according to thy promises. 22 And when they had performed all thinges according to the lawe of the Lorde: every man that first openeth the matrix shalbe called holy to the Lorde 24 and to offer (as it ys sayde in the lawe of the Lorde) a payre of turtle doves or two yonge pigeons. 25 And beholde ther was a man in Hierusalem whose name was Simeon. And the same man was just and feared God and longed for the consolacion of Israel and the holy goost was in him. 26 And an answer was given him of the holy goost that he shulde not se deethe before he had sene the lorde's Christ. 27 And he came by inspiracion into the temple. And when the father and mother brought in the chylde Jesus to do for him after the custome of the lawe 28 then toke he him vp in his armes and sayde: 29 Lorde Now lettest thou thy servaunt departe in peace according to thy promes. 30 For myne eyes have sene the saveour sent from the 31 Wich thou hast prepared before the face of all people. 32 A light to lighten the gentyls and the glory of thy people Israel. 33 And his father and mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. 34 And Simeon blessed them and sayde vnto Mary his mother: beholde this chylde shalbe the fall and resurreccion of many in Israel and a signe which shalbe spake agaynst. 35 And morover the swearde shall pearce thy soule that the thoughtes of many hertes maye be opened. 36 And ther was a Prophetesse one Anna the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser: which was of a greate age and had lyved with an husbande .vii. yeres from her virginite. 37 And she had bene a wedowe aboute .iii. scoore and .iii. yere which went never oute of the temple but served God with fastinge and prayer nyght and daye. 38 And the same came forth that same houre and prayed the Lorde and spake of him to all that loked for redempcion in Hierusalem. 39 And assoone as they had performed all thinges according to the lawe of the Lorde they returned into Galile to their awne cite Nazareth. 40 And the chylde grewe and wexed stonne in sprete and was filled with wysdome and the grace of God was with hym. 41 And his father and mother went to Hierusalem every yeare at the feeste of ester. 42 And when he was .xii. yere olde they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feeste. 43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes as they returned home the chylde Jesus boode styll in Hierusalem vnknowynge to his father and mother. 44 For they supposed he had bene in the company and therfore came a days iorney and sought him amonge their kynsfolke and acquayntaunce. 45 And when they founde hym not they went backe agayne to
Hierusalem and sought him. And it fortuned after iii. dayes that they founde him in the temple sitinge in the middes of the doctours both hearynge them and posinge them. And all that hearde him mervelled at his wit and answers. And when they sawe him they were astonyed. And his mother sayde vnto hym: sonne why hast thou thus dealete with vs? Beholde thy father and I have sought the sorowenge. And he sayde vnto the: how is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must goo aboute my fathers busines? And they vnderstode not the sayinge that he spake to them. And he went with them and came to Nazareth and was obedient to the. But his mother kept all these things in her hert. And Iesus increased in wisdom and age and in favoure with god and man.

3 In the fiftenthe yeare of the raygne of Tiberius the Emperoure Pontius Pylate beinge leftenaunt of Iurie and Herode beinge Tetrach of Galile and his brother Philip Tetrach in Iturea and in the region of Traconites and Lysanias the Tetrach of Ablyne when Anna and Cayphas were the hye prestes: the worde of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of zacharias in the wildernes. And he came in to all the coostes aboute Iordan preachynge the baptyme of repentaunce for the remission of synnes. at it is written in the boke of the sayinges of Esaias the Prophet which sayeth: The voyce of a cryar in wyldernes prepare the waye of the Lorde make hys pathes straught. Every valley shalbe fylled and every moutayne and hyll shalbe brought lowe. And crocked thinges shalbe made straighth: and the rough wayes shalbe made smoth: and all flesshe shall se the saveour sent of God. Then sayde he to the people that were come to be baptysed of him: O generacion of vipers who hath taught you to flye from the wrath to come? Bringe forth due frutes of repentaunce and begynne not to saye in youre selves we have Abraham to oure father. For I saye vnto you: God is able of these stones to reysye vp children vnto Abraham. Now also ys the axe leyd vnto the rote of the trees: so that every tree which bringeth not forth good frute shalbe hewe doune and caste in to the fyre. And the people axed him sayinge: What shall we do then? He answered and sayde vnto them: He that hath two coottes let him parte with him that hath none: and he that hath meate let him do lykewyse. Then came ther Publicans to be baptised and sayde vnto him: Master what shall we do? And he sayde vnto the: requyre no more then that which ys appoynted vnto you. The soudyoures lyke wyse demaunded of hym sayinge: and what shall we do? And he sayde to them: Do violence to noo man: nether trouble eny man wrongfully: but be content with youre wages. As the people were in a doute and all men disputed in their hertes of Iohn whether he were very Christ: Ihon answered and sayde to them all: I baptysye you with water but a stronger then I cometh after me whose shue latchet I am not worthy to vnlouse: he will baptise you with the holy goost and with fyre: which hath his fanne in his hond and will pourge his floore and will gader the corne into his barne: but the chaffe wyll he bourne with fyre that never shalbe quenched. And many other thinges in his exhortacion preached he vnto the people. Then Herode the Tetrach (when he was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philippes wyfe and for all the evyls which Herod had done) added this above all and leyd Iohn in preson. And that fortuned as all the people receaved baptyme (and when Iesus was baptised and dyd praye) that heaven was opened and the holy goost came doune in a bodely shape lyke a dove vpo him and a voyce came from heven sayinge: Thou arte my dere sonne in the do I delyte. And Iesus him silfe was about thirty yere of age when he begane beinge as men supposed the sonne of Ioseph. which Ioseph was the sonne of Heli: which was the sonne of Mathat: which was the sonne of Levi: which was the sonne of Melchi: which was the sonne of Ianna: which was the sonne of Ioseph: which was the sonne of Matatthias: which was the sonne of Amos: which was the sonne of Nahum: which was the sonne of Esli: which was the sonne of Nagge: which was the sonne of Maath: which was the sonne of Matathias: which was the sonne of Semei: which was the sonne of Ioseph: which was the sonne of luda: which was the sonne of Iohanna: which was the
sonne of Rhesya: which was the sonne of zorobabel: which was the sonne of Salathiel: which was the sonne of Neri: 28which was the sonne of Melchi: which was the sonne of Addi: which was the sonne of Cosam: which was the sonne of Helmadam: which was the sonne of Her: 29which was the sonne of Ieso: which was the sonne of Helieser: which was the sonne of Ioram: which was the sonne of Mattha: which was the sonne of Levi: 30which was the sonne of Simeon: which was the sonne of Iuda: which was the sonne of Ioseph: which was the sonne of Ionam: which was the sonne of Heliachim: 31which was the sonne of Melea: which was the sonne of Menam: which was the sonne of Mathathan: which was the sonne of Nathan: which was the sonne of David: 32which was the sonne of Iesse: which was the sonne of Obed: which was the sonne of Boos: which was the sonne of Salmon: which was the sonne of Naason: 33which was the sonne of Aminadab: which was the sonne of Aram: which was the sonne of Esrom: which was the sonne of Phares: which was the sonne of Abraham: which was the sonne of Tharra: which was the sonne of Nachor: 35which was the sonne of Saruch: which was the sonne of Ragau: which was the sonne of Phalec: which was the sonne of Heber: which was the sonne of Sala: 36which was the sonne of Cainan: which was the sonne of Arphaxat: which was the sonne of Sem: which was the sonne of Noe: which was the sonne of Lameth: 37which was the sonne of Mathusala: which was the sonne of Enoch: which was the sonne of Iareth: which was the sonne of Cainan: which was the sonne of Enos: 38which was the sonne of Seth: which was the sonne of Adam: which was the sonne of God.

4 Iesus then full of the holy goost returnyd from Iordan and was caryed of the sprete into wildernes and was .xl. dayes tempted of the devyll. And in those dayes ate he no thinge. And when they were ended he afterward hongred. 5And the devyll sayde vnto him: yf thou be the sonne of God commaunde this stone that it be breed. 4And Iesus answered hym sayinge: It is written: man shall not live by breed only but by every worde of God. 5And the devyll toke him vp into an hye montayne and shewed him all the kyngdoms of the worlde even in the twincklinge of an eye. 6And the devyll sayde vnto him: all this power will I geve the every whit and the glory of them: for that is delyvered to me and to whosoever I will I geve it. 7Yf thou therfore wilt worshippe me they shalbe all thyne. 8Iesus answered him and sayde: hence from me Sathan. For it is written: Thou shalt honour the Lorde thy God and him only serve. 9And he caryed him to Ierusalem and set him on a pynacle of the temple and sayd vnto him: Yf thou be the sonne of God cast thy silfe doune from hens. 10For it is written he shall geve his angels charge over the to kepe the, 11and with there hondis they shall stey the vp that thou dasshe not thy fote agaynst a stone. 12Iesus answered and sayde to him it is sayd: thou shalt not tempte the Lorde thy God. 13Assone as the devyll had ended all his temptacions he departed from him for a season. 14And Iesus retourned by the power of the sprete in to Galile and there went a fame of him thoroue oute all the region roude aboute. 15And he taught in their synagoges and was commended of all men. 16And he came to Nazareth where he was noursed and as hys custome was went in to the synagoge on the Saboth dayes and stode vp for to rede. 17And ther was delyvered vnto him the boke of the Prophete Esaias. And when he had opened the boke he founde the place where it was written. 18The sprete of the lorde vpon me because he hath annoynted me: to preache the gospell to the poore he hath sent me: and to heale the broken harted: to preache delyverauce to the captive and sight to the blinde and frely to set at lyberte them that are brused 19and to preache the acceptable yeare of the Lorde. 20And he cloosed the booke and gave it agayne to the minister and sate doune. And the eyes of all that were in the synagoge were fastened on him. 21And he began to saye vnto them. This daye is this scripture fulfilled in youre eares. 22And all bare
him witnes and wondred at the gracious wordes which proceded oute of his mouth and sayde: Is not this Iosephs sonne? 23And he sayde vnto them: Ye maye very well saye vnto me this proverbe: Phisicion heale thy silfe. Whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum do the same here lyke wyse in thyne awne countrre. 24And he sayde verely I saye vnto you: No Prophet is accepted in his awne countrre. 25But I tell you of a truth many wyddowes were in Israell in the dayes of Helias when heavyn was shet thre yeres and syxe monethes when greate fammisshemet was throughoute all the londe 26and vnto none of them was Helias sent save in to Sarephta besydes Sidon vnto a woman that was a widow. 27And many lepers were in Israel in the tyme of Heliseus the Prophete: and yet none of them was healed savinge Naaman of Siria. 28And as many as were in the sinagoge when they herde that were filled with wrath: 29and roose vp and thrust him oute of the cite and ledde him even to the edge of the hill wher on their cite was bilte to cast him doune hedlynge. 30But he went his waye even thorow the myddes of them: 31and came in to Capernaum a cyte of Galile and there taught the on the Saboth dayes. 32And they were astonyed at his doctrine: for his preachinge was with power. 33And in the synagoge ther was a man which had a sprete of an vncleane devell and cryed with aloude voyce 34sayinge: let me alone what hast thou to do with vs thou Iesus of Nazareth? Arte thou come to destroye vs? I knowe the what thou arte even the holy of God. 35And Jesus rebuked him sayinge: holde thy peace and come oute of him. And the devyll threwe him in the myddes of them and came oute of him and hurt him not. 36And feare came on them all and they spake amonge them selves sayinge: what maner a thinge is this? For with auctorite and power he commaundeth the foule spretes and they come out? 37And the fame of him spreed abroode thorowoute all places of the countre round aboute. 38And he roose vp and came oute of the sinagoge and entred in to Simons housse. And Simons motherelawe was take with a greate fever and they made intercession to him for her. 39And he stode over her and rebuked the fever: and it leeft her. And immediatly she arose and ministred vnto them. 40When the sonne was doune all they that had sicke take with divers deseases brought them vnto him: and he layde his hondes on every one of them and healed them. 41And devils also cam out of many of them crying and saying: thou arte Christ the sonne of God. And he rebuked them and suffered them not to speake: for they knewe that he was Christ. 42Assone as it was daye he departed and went awaye into a desert place and the people sought him and came to him and kept him that he shuld not departe from them. 43And he sayde vnto them: I muste to other cities also preache the kyngdome of God: for therfore am I sent. 44And he preached in the synagoges of Galile.

5 It came to passe as the people preased vpon him to heare the worde of God that he stoode by the lake of Genezareth: 2and sawe two shippes stonde by the lake syde but the fisshermen were gone out of the and were wasshynge their nettes. 3And he entred in to one of the shippes which perteyned to Simon and prayed him that he wolde thrust out a litell from the londe. And he sate doune and taught the people out of the ship. 4When he had leeft speakynge he sayde vnto Simon: Launche out in to the depe and let slippe youre nettes to make a draught 5And Simon answered and sayde to him: Master we have labored all nyght and have taken nothinge. Neverthelater at thy worde I will loose forthe the net. 6And when they had so done they inclosed a greate multitude of fissshes. And their net brake: 7but they made signes to their felowes which were in the other ship that they shuld come and helpe the And they came: and filled bothe the shippes that they soncke agayne. 8When Simon Peter sawe that he fell doune at Jesus knees sayinge: Lorde goo from me for I am a synfull man. 9For he was vtterly astonyed and all that were with him at the draught of fisshes which they toke: 10and so was also Iames and Iohn the soones of zebede which were parteners with Simon. And Jesus sayde vnto Simon: feare not from hence forthe thou shalt catche men. 11And they brought the shippes to
lond and forsoke all and followed him. 12 And it fortuned as he was in a certayne cite: beholde ther was a man full of leprosy: and when he had spied Iesus he fell on his face and besought him sayinge: Lorde yf thou wilt thou canst make me cleane. 13 And he strest forth the hond and touched him sayinge: I will be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosy departed from him. 14 And he warned him that he shuld tell no man: but that he shuld goo and shewe him selfe to the Preste and offer for his clensyng accordinge as Moses commanndemement was for a witnes vnto them. 15 But so moche the moare went ther a fame abroade of him and moche people cam to geder to heare and to be healed of him of their infirmities. 16 And he kepte him silfe aparte in the wildernesses and gave him silfe to prayer. 17 And it happened on a certayne daye that he taught: and ther sate the pharises: and docturs of lawe which were come out of all the tounes of Galile Iurie and Hierusalem. And the power of the Lorde was to heale them. 18 And beholde me brought a man lyinge in his beed which was taken with a palsie: and sought meanes to brynge him in and to laye him before him. 19 And when they coulde not finde by what waye they might bringe him in be cause of the prease they wet vp on the toppe of the housse and let him doune thorowe the tylinge beed and all in the middes before Iesus. 20 When he sawe their fayth he sayde vnto him: man thy synnes are forgeven the. 21 And the Scribes and the Parises begane to thinke sayinge: What felow is this which speaketh blasphemy? Who can forgeve synnes but God only? 22 When Iesus perceaved their thoughtes he answered and sayde vnto them: What thinke ye in youre hertes? 23 Whether is easyar to saye thy synnes are forgeve the or to saye: rise and walke? 24 But that ye maye knowe that the sonne of man hath power to forgeve synnes on erth he sayde vnto the sicke of the palsie: I saye to the aryse take vp thy beed and go home to thy housse. 25 And immediatly he rose vp before them and toke vp his beed where on he laye and departed to his awne housse praysinge God. 26 And they were all amased and they lauded God and were filled with feare sayinge: We have sene straunge thynges to daye. 27 And after that he went forthe and sawe a Publican named Levi sittinge at the receyte of custome and sayde vnto him: folow me. 28 And he leeft all roose vp and folowed him. 29 And that same Levi made him a greate feaste at home in his awne housse. And ther was a greate company of publicans and of other that sate at meate with him. 30 And the Scribes and Pharises murmured agaynst his disciples sayinge: Why eate ye and drinke ye with publicans and synners? 31 Iesus answered and sayde vnto the: They that are whole nede not of the phisicion: but they that are sicke. 32 I came not to call the rightewes but synners to repentaunce. 33 Then they sayde vnto him: Why do the disciples of Iohn fast often and praye and the disciples of the Pharises also: and thine eate and drinke? 34 And he sayde vnto them: Can ye make the chyldren of the weddinge fast as longe as the brydgrome is present with them? 35 The dayes will come when the brydgrome shalbe take awaye from them: then shall they fast in those dayes 36 Then he spake vnto them in a similitude: No man putteth a pece of a newe garment in to an olde vesture: for yf he do: then breaketh he the newe and the pece that was taken out of the newe agreeth not with the olde. 37 Also no man poureth newe wyne into olde vessels. For yf he do the newe wyne breaketh the vessels and runneth out it silfe and the vessels perisshe: 38 But newe wyne must be poured into newe vessels and bothe are preserved. 39 Also no man that drinketh olde wine strayght waye can awaye with newe for he sayeth the olde is plesaunter.

6 It happened on an after saboth that he went thorow the corne felde and that his disciples plucked the eares of corne and ate and rubbed them in their hondes. 2 And certayne of the Pharises sayde vnto them: Why do the that which is not laufull to do on the saboth dayes? 3 And Iesus answered them and sayde: Have ye not redde what David dyd when he him sylfe was anhungered and they which were with him:ounow he went into the housse of God and toke and ate the loves of halowed breed and gave also to them which were with him: which was not laufull to eate but for the prestes only.
5 And he sayde vnto them: The sonne of man is Lorde of the saboth daye. 6 And it fortuned in a nother saboth also that he entred in to the sinagoge and taught. And ther was a man whose right honde was dryed vp. 7 And the Scribes and Pharises watched him to se whether he wolde heale on the Saboth daye that they myght fynde an accusacion agaynst him. 8 But he knewe their thoughtes and sayde to the man which had the wyddred honde: Ryse vp and stonde forthe in the myddes. And he arose and stepped forthe. 9 Then sayde Iesus vnto them: I will axe you a question: Whether is it laufull on the saboth dayes to do good or to do evill? to save lyfe or for to destroye it? 10 And he behelde them all in compasse and sayd vnto the man: Stretche forth thy honde. And he dyd so and his honde was restored and made as whoole as the other. 11 And they were filled full of madness and communed one with another what they myght do to Iesu. 12 And it fortuned in thoose dayes that he went out into a mountayne for to praye and cotinued all nyght in prayer to god. 13 And assone as it was daye he called his disciples and of the he chose twelve which also he called apostles. 14 Simon who he named Peter: and Andrew his brother. Iames and Ihon Philip and Bartlemew. 15 Mathew and Thomas Iames the sonne of Alpheus and Simon called zelotes 16 and Iudas Iames sonne and Iudas Iscarioth which same was the traytour. 17 And he came doune with them and stode in the playne felde with the company of his disciples and agreate multitude of people out of all parties of Iurie and Jerusalem and from the see cooste of Tire and Sidon which came to heare hym and to be healed of their diseases: 18 and they also that were vexed with foule spretes and they were healed. 19 And all the people preased to touche him: for there went vertue out of him and healed them all. 20 And he lifted vp his eyes apon the disciples and sayde: Blessed be the poore: for yours is the kyngdome of God. 21 Blessed are ye that honger now: for ye shalbe satisfied. 22 Blessed are ye that wepe now: for ye shall laugh. Blessed are ye when men hate you and thrust you oute of their companye and rayle and abhorre youre name as an evyll thinge for the sonne of manes sake. 23 Reioyse ye then and be gladde: for beholde youre rewarde is greate in heven. After this manner their fathers entreated the Prophetes. 24 But wo be to you that are ryche: for ye have therin youre consolacion. 25 Wo be to you that are full: for ye shall honger. Wo be to you that now laugh: for ye shall wayle and wepe. 26 Wo be to you when all men prayse you: for so dyd their fathers to the false prophetes. 27 But I saye vnto you which heare: Love youre enemyes. Do good to the which hate you. 28 And ye lende to them of whome ye hoope to receave: what thanke shall ye have: for the very synners lende to synners to receave as moch agayne. 29 Wherefore love ye youre enemys do good and lende lokynge for nothinge agayne and youre rewarde shalbe greate and ye shalbe the chyldren of the hyest: for he is kynde vnto the vnkynde and to the evyll. 30 Be ye therfore mercifull as youre father is mercifull. 31 Judge not and ye shall not be Iudged. Condemne not: and ye shall not be condemned. Forgeve and ye shalbe forgiveen. 32 Geve and that shalbe geven vnto you: good measure pressed doune shaken to geder and runnynge over shall men geve into youre bosomes. For with what measure ye mete with ye same shall men mete to you agayne. 33 And as the wolde that men shuld doo to you: do ye to them lyke wyse. 34 If ye love the which love you: what thanke are ye worthy of? For the very synners love their lovers. 35 And yf ye do for them which do for you: what thanke are ye worthy of? For the very synners do even the same. 36 If ye lende to them of whome ye hoope to receave: what thanke shall ye have: for the very synners lende to synners to receave as moch agayne. 37 Wherefore love ye youre enemies do good and lende lokynge for nothinge agayne and youre rewarde shalbe greate and ye shalbe the chyldren of the hyest: for he is kynde vnto the vnkynde and to the evyll. 38 Be ye therfore mercifull as youre father is mercifull. 39 Judge not and ye shall not be Iudged. Condemne not: and ye shall not be condemned. Forgeve and ye shalbe forgiveen. 40 Geve and that shalbe geven vnto you: good measure pressed doune shaken to geder and runnynge over shall men geve into youre bosomes. For with what measure ye mete with ye same shall men mete to you agayne. 41 And he put forthe a similitude vnto the: Can the blynde leade the blynde? Do they not both then fall into the dyche? 42 The disciple is not above his master. Every man shalbe perfecte even as his master is. 43 Why seyst thou a moote in thy brothers eye and considerest not the beame that is in thyne awne eye? 44 Ether how cannest thou saye to thy brother: Brother let me pull out the moote that is in thyne eye: when thou perceavest not the
beame that is in thyne awne eye? Ypocrite cast out the beame out of thyne awne eye fyrst and then shall thou se perfectly to pull out the moote out of thy brothers eye. 43It is not a good tree that bringeth forthe euyll frute: nether is that an euyll tree that bringeth forthe good frute. 44For every tree is knowen by his frute. Nether of thornes gader men fyyges nor of busshes gader they grapes. 45A good man out of the good treasure of his hert bringeth forthe that which is good. And an euyll man out of the euyll treasure of his hert bringeth forthe that which ys euyll. For of the aboundaunce of the her his mouthe speakethe. 46Why call ye me Master, Master: and do not as I bid you? 47whosoeuer cometh to me and heareth my sayinges and dothe the same I will shewe you to whome he ys lyke. 48He is like a man which bilt an housse: and digged depe and layde the foundacion on a roccke. When the waters arose the fludde bet apon that housse and coulde not move that. For it was grounded apon a roccke. 49But he that heareth and doth not is lyke a man that with out foundacion bylt an housse apon the erth agaynst which the fludde did bet: and it fell by and by. And the fall of that housse was greate.

7 When he had ended all his sainges in the audience of the people he entred into Capernaum. 2And a certayne Centurions seruaunte was sicke and redy to dye whom he made moche of. 3And when he hearde of Iesu he sent vnto him the elders of the Iewes besechinge him that he wold come and heale his servaunt. 4And they came to Iesus and besought him instantly sayinge: He is worthy that thou shuldest do this for him. 5For he loveth oure nacion and hath bilt vs a sinagoge 6And Iesus went with them. And when he was not farre from the housse the Centurion sent frendes to him sayinge vnsto him: Lorde trouble not thy silfe: for I am not worthy that thou shuldest enter vnnder my roffe. 7Wherfore I thought not my silfe worthy to come vnsto the: but saye the worde and my servaunt shalbe whoole. 8For I lyke wyse am a man vnnder power and have vnnder me soudiers and I saye vnsto won goo: and he goeth. And to another come: and he cometh. And to my servaunt do this: and he doeth it. 9When Iesus herde this he merveyled at him and turned him about and sayd to the people that folowed him: I saye vnsto you I have not founde so greate faith noo not in Israel. 10And they that were sent turned backe home agayne and founde the servaunt that was sicke whoole. 11And it fortuned after that he went into a cite called Naim and many of his disciples went with him and moche people. 12When he came nye to the gate of the cite: beholde ther was a deed man caried out which was the only sonne of his mother and she was a widowe and moche people of the cite was with her. 13And when the lorde sawe her he had compassion on her and sayde vnsto her: wepe not. 14And he went and touched the coffyn and they that bare him stode still. And he sayde: Yonge man I saye vnsto the aryse. 15And the deed sate vp and beganne to speake. And he delyvered him to his mother. 16And ther came a feare on the all. And they glorified god sayinge: a greate prophet is rysen amonge vs and god hath visited his people 17And this rumor of him wet forthe throughout all Iurie and thorowout all the regions which lye rounde about. 18And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these thinges. 19And Iohn called vnsto him .ii. of his disciples and sent the to Iesus sayinge: Arte thou he that shall come: or shall we loke for another? 20When the men were come vnsto him they sayde: Iohn baptiste sent vs vnsto ye sayinge: Arte thou he that shall come: or shall we wayte for another? 21And at the same tyme he cured many of their infirmites and plages and of euyll spretes and vnsto many that were blynde he gave sight. 22And Iesus answered and sayd vnsto them: Goo youre wayes and shewe Iohn what thinges ye have sene and harde: how that the blynde se the halt goo the lepers are clensed the deafe heare the deed aryse to the poore is the glad tydinges preached 23and happy is he that is not offended by me. 24When the messengers of Iohn were departed he began to speake vnsto the people of Iohn What wet ye oute into the wildernes for to se? went ye to se arede shaken with the wynde? 25But what went ye out for tose? A man clothed in soofte rayment? Beholde they
which are gorgeously apparelled and lyve delicatly are in kynges courtes. 26But what went ye forth to se? A prophete? Ye I saye to you and moare then a prophete. 27This is he of who it is wrytten: Beholde I sende my messenger before thy face to prepare thy waye before the. 28For I saye vnto you: a greater prophete then Iohn amonge wemes chyldre is ther none. Nevertheless one that is lesse in the kyngdo of god is greater the he. 29And all the people that hearde and the publicans justified God and were baptised with the baptism of Iohn. 30But the pharises and scribes despised the counsell of god agaynst them selfes and were not baptised of him. 31And the lorde sayd: Wher vnto shall I lyke the men of this generacion and what thinge are they lyke? 32They are lyke vnto chyldre sittynge in the market place and cryinge one to another and sayinge: We have pyped vnto you and ye have not daunsed: we have mourned to you and ye have not wept. 33For Iohn baptist cam nether eatynge breed ner drinkynge wyne and ye saye: he hath the devyll. 34The sonne of man is come and eateth and drinketh and ye saye: beholde a man which is a glotton and a drinker of wyne a frende of publicans and synners. 35Yet is wysdome iustified of all her chyldren. 36And one of the pharises desyred him that he wolde eate with him. And he went into the pharises housse and sate doune to meate. 37And beholde a woman in that cite which was a synner assone as she knewe that. Iesus sate at meate in the pharises housse she brought an alablaster boxe of oyntment 38and she stode at his fete behynde him wepynge and beganne to wesshe his fete with teares and dyd wipe the with the heares of her heed and kyssed his fete and anoynted them with oyntment. 39When the pharise which bade him sawe that he spake with in him sylfe sayinge: If this man were a prophete he wolde surely have knowne who and what maner woman this is which toucheth him for she is a synner. 40And Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Simon I have some what to saye vnto the. And he sayd master saye on. 41There was a certayne lender which had two detters the one ought five hondred pence and the other fyfty. 42When they had nothinge to paye he forgave the boothe. Which of them tell me will love him moost? 43Simon answered and sayde vnto him: I suppose that he to whom he forgave moost. And he sayde vnto her: Thy faith hath saved the Goo in peace.
God: but to other in similitudes that when they se they shuld not se: and when they heare they shuld not vnderstande. 11The similitude is this. The seede is the worde of God. 12Thoose that are besyde the waye are they that heare and afterwarde cometh the devyll and taketh awaye the worde out of their hertes lest they shuld beleve and be saved. 13They on the stonnes are they which when they heare receave the worde with ioye. But these have noo rootes which for a whyle beleve and in tyme of temptacion goo awaye. 14And that which fell amonge thornes are they which heare and goo forth and are choked with cares and with riches and volupetuous lyvinge and bringe forth noo frute. 15That in the good grounde are they which with a good and pure hert heare the worde and kepe it and bringe forth frute with pacience. 16No man lyghteth a candell and covereth it vnder a vessell nether putteth it vnder a candelsticke that they that enter in maye se the lyght. 17No thinge is in secret that shall not come abroode: Nether eny thinge hyd that shall not be knowen and come to lyght. 18Take hede therfore how ye heare. For whosoever hath to him shalbe geve: And whosoever hath not from him shalbe take even that same which he supposeth that he hath. 19Then came to him his mother and his brethren and coulde not come at him for prease. 20And they tolde him sayinge: Thy mother and thy brethren stonde with out and wolde se the. 21He answered and sayd vnto them: my mother and my brethren are these which heare the worde of God and do it. 22And it chaunes on a certayne daye that he went into a shippe and his disciples also and he sayde vnto them: Let vs goo over vnto the other syde of the lake. And they Lanched forthe. 23And as they sayled he fell a slepe and there arose a storme of wynde in the lake and they were fylled with water and were in jeopardy. 24And they went to him and awoke him sayinge: Master Master we are loost. Then he arose and rebuked the wynde and the tempest of water and they ceased and it wexed calme. 25And he sayd vnto them: where is youre faith? They feared and wondred sayinge one to another: what felowe is this? for he commaundeth bothe the wyndes and water and they obey him? 26And they sayled vnto the region of the Gaderenites which is over agaynst Galile. 27And as he went out to londe ther met him a certayne man out of the cite which had a devyll longe tyme and ware noo clothes nether aboode in eny housse: but amonge graves. 28When he sawe Iesus he cryed and fell doune before him and with a loude voyce sayde: What have I to do with the Iesus the sonne of the God moost hyest? I beseche the torment me not. 29Then he commaunded the foule sprete to come out of the man. For ofte tymes he caught him and he was bounde with chaynes and kept with fetters: and he brake the bondes and was caryed of the fende into wyldernes. 30And Iesus axed him sayinge: what is thy name? And he sayde: Legion because many devyls were entred into him. 31And they besought him that he wolde not commaunde the to goo out into the depe. 32And ther was there by an heerde of many swyne fedynge on an hyll: and they besought him that he wolde soffre the to enter into them. And he soffred them. 33Then went the devyls out of the man and entred into the swyne: And the heerd toke their course and ran heedlynge into the lake and were choked. 34When the herdmen sawe what had chaunsed they fleed and tolde it in the cite and in the villages. 35And they came out to se what was done: and came to Iesus and founde the man out of who the devyls were departed sittynge into the lake and wereCheckBoxed. 36When the herdmen sawe what had chaunsed they fleed and tolde it in the cite and in the villages. 37And they came out to see what was done: and came to Jesus and found the man out of whom the devils were departed sittynge at the fete of Jesus clothed and in his right mynde and they were afrayde. 38They also which sawe it tolde the by what meanes he that was possessed of the devyll was healed. 39And all the whole multitude of the cotrye of the Gaderenites besought him that he wolde departe from the: for they were taken with greate feare. And he gate him into the shippe and returned backe agayne. 40Then the man out of whom the devyls were departed besought him that he myght be with him: But Iesus sent him awaye sayinge: 41Goo home agayne into thyne awne housse and shewe what great thinges God hath done to the. And he went his waye and preached thorow out all the cite what great thinges Jesus had done vnto him. 42And it fortuned when Jesus was come agayne that the people receaved him. For they all wayted for him. 43And beholde ther came a man named lairus
(and he was a ruler of the synagogue) and he fell down at Jesus' feet and besought him that he would come into his house 42for he had but a daughter only upon a twelve years of age and she lay a dying. And as he went the people thronged him. 43And a woman hastyng an issue of blood twelve years (which had spent all her substance amongst physicians neither could be helped of any) 44came behind him and touched the hem of his garment and immediately her issue of blood staunched. 45And Jesus said: Who is it that touched me? when every man denied Peter and they that were with him said: Master the people thrust the and vexed the: and sayest thou who touched me? 46And Jesus said: Some body touched me. For I perceive that virtue is gone out of me. 47When the woman saw that she was not hid she came trimbling and fell at is feet and told him before all the people for what cause she had touched him and how she was healed immediately. 48And he said unto her: Daughter be of good comforte Thy faith hath made the hole goo in peace. 49Whyll he yet spake there came one from the rulers of the synagogue's house which said to him: thy daughter is dead disease not the master. 50When Jesus heard that He answered the father saying: Fear not beleve only and she shall be made whole. 51And when he came to the house he suffered no man to go in with him save Peter James and John and the father and the mother of the maiden. 52Every body wept and sorrowed for her. And he said: Wepe not: for she is not dead but sleepeth. 53And they liewgh him to scorne. For they knew that she was dead. 54And he thrust the all out and caught her by the hand and cried saying: Mayde aryse. 55And her spirit came again and she rose straight away. And he commanded to give her meat. 56And the father and the mother of her were astonied. But he warned the that they shuld tell noo man what was done.

9 Then called he the xii. to gather and gave them power and auctorite over all devyls and that they myght heale diseases. 2And he sent them to preach the kyngdome of God and to cure the sick. 3And he said to them: Take no thinge to sucke you by the waye: nether staffe nor scripe nether breed nether money nether have twoo cootes. 4And whatsoever house ye enter into there abyde and thence departe. 5And whosoever will not receave you when ye go out of that cite shake of the very dust from youre fete for a testimony agaynst them. 6And they went out and went thorow the tounes preaching the gospell and healynge every wheare. 7And Herod the tetrarch herde of all that was done of him and doubted because that it was sayde of some that Iohn was rysen agayne from deeth: 8and of some that Helyas had apered: and of other that one of the olde prophetes was rysen agayne. 9And Herod said: Iohn have I beheded: who then is this of whom I heare suche thinges? And he desired to se him. 10And the Apostles retourned and tolde him what great thinges they had done. And he toke them and went a syde into a solitary place nye to a citie called Bethsaida. 11And the people knewe of it and folowed him. And he receaved them and spake vnto them of the kyngdome of God and healed them that had nede to be healed. 12And when the daye beganne to weare away then came the twelve and sayde vnto him: sende the people awaye that they maye goo into the tounes and villages roundabout and lodge and get meate for we are here in a place of wyldernes. 13But he sayde vnto them: Geve ye them to eate. And they sayde: We have no moo but fyve loves and two fishes except we shuld goo and bye meate for all this people. 14And they were about a fyve thousand men. And he sayde to his disciples: Cause them to syt doune by fyfties in a company. 15And they dyd soo and made them all syt doune. 16And he toke the fyve loves and the two fishes and loked vp to heven and blessed them and brake and gave to the disciples to set before the people. 17And they ate and were all satisfied. And ther was taken vp of that remayned to the twelve baskettes full of broken meate. 18And it fortuned as he was alone prayinge his disciples were with him and he axed the sayinge: Who saye ye people that I am? 19They answered and sayed: Iohn Baptist. Some saye Helyas. And some saye one of the olde prophetes is rysen agayne. 20He sayde
unto the: Who saye ye that I am? Peter answered and sayde: thou arte the Christ of god. 21 And he warned and commaunded them that they shuld tell no man that thinge 22 sayinge: that the sonne of man must suffre many thinges and be reproved of the elders and of the hye preste and scribes and be slayne and the thirde daye ryse agayne. 23 And he sayde to them all yf eny man will come after me let him denye him sylfe and take vp his crosse dayly and folowe me. 24 Whosoever will save his lyfe shall lose it. And who soever shall lose his lyfe for my sake the same shall save it. 25 For what avauntageth it a man to wynne the whole worlde yf he loose him sylfe or runne in domage of him sylfe? 26 For whosoever is ashamed of me and of my sayinges: of him shall the sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in his awne glorie and in the glorie of his father and of the holy angels. 27 And I tell you of a surety: There be some of the that stonde here which shall not tast of deeth tyll they se the kyngdome of god. 28 And it folowed about an .viii. dayes after thoose sayninges that he toke Peter Iames and Iohn and went vp into a moutayne to praye. 29 And as he prayed the facion of his countenaunce was changed and his garment was whyte and shoone. 30 And beholde two men talked with him and they were Moses and Helyas 31 which appered gloriously and spake of his departinge which he shuld ende at Ierusalem. 32 Peter and they that were with him were hevy with slepe. And when they woke they sayde his glorie and two men stondinge with him. 33 And it chaunsed as they departed from him Peter sayde vnto Iesus: Master it is good beinge here for vs. Let vs make thre tabernacles one for the and one for Moses and one for Helyas: and wist not what he sayde. 34 Whyll he thus spake ther came a cloude and shadowed them: and they feared when they were come vnder the cloude. 35 And ther came a voyce out of the cloude sayinge: This is my deare sonne heare him. 36 And assone as the voyce was past Iesus was founde alone. And they kept it cloose and tolde noo man in thoose dayes eny of those thinges which they had sene. 37 And it chaunsed on the nexte daye as they came doune from the hyll moche people met him. 38 And beholde a man of the company cryed out sayinge: Master I beseche the beholde my sonne for he is all that I have: 39 and se a sprete taketh him and sodenly he cryeth and he teareth him that he fometh agayne and with moche payne departeth from him when he hath rent him 40 and I besought thy disciples to cast him out and they coulde not. 41 Iesus answered and sayde: O generation with oute fayth and croked: how longe shall I be with you? and shall suffre you? Bringe thy sonne hidder. 42 As he yet was a cominge the fende ret him and tare him. And Iesus rebuked the vnclene sprete and healed the childe and delivered him to his father. And they were all amased at the mighty power of God. 43 Whyll they wondred every one at all thinges which he dyd he sayd vnto his disciples: Let these sayninges synke doune into youre eares. The tyme will come when the sonne of man shalbe delivered into the hondes of men. 44 But they wist not what that worde meant and that was hyd from the that they vnderstode that not. And they feared to axe him of that sayinge. 45 Then ther arose a disputacion amonge the: who shuld be the greatest. 46 When Iesus perceaved the thoughtes of their hertes he toke a chylde and set him hard by him 47 and sayd vnto the: Whosoever receaveth this chylde in my name receaveth me. And whosoever receaveth me receaveth him that sent me. For he that is least amonge you all the same shalbe greate. 48 And Iohn answered and sayde: Master we sawe one castinge out devyls in thy name and we forbade him because he foloweth not with vs. 49 And Iesus sayde vnto him: forbyd ye him not. For he that is not agaynst vs is with vs. 50 And Iohn answered and sayde: Master we sawe one castinge out devyls in thy name and we forbade him because he foloweth not with vs. 51 And Iesus sayde vnto him: forbyd ye him not. For he that is not agaynst vs is with vs. 52 And Iohn answered and sayde: Master we sawe one castinge out devyls in thy name and we forbade him because he foloweth not with vs. 53 And Iesus sayde vnto him: forbyd ye him not. For he that is not agaynst vs is with vs. 54 And Iesus sayde vnto him: forbyd ye him not. For he that is not agaynst vs is with vs. 55 And Iesus sayde vnto them sayinge: ye wote not what maner sprete ye are of. 56 The sonne of man ys not come to destroye
mennes lives but to save them. And they went to another toune. 57 And it chaunsed as he went in the waye a certayne man sayd vnto him: I will folowe the whither soever thou goo. 58 Iesus sayd vnto him: foxes have holes and bryddes of the ayer have nestes: but the sonne of man hath not where on to laye his heed. 59 And he sayde vnto another: folowe me. And the same sayde: Lorde suffre me fyrst to goo and bury my father. 60 Iesus sayd vnto him: Let the deed bury their deed: but goo thou and preache the kyngdome of God. 61 And another sayde: I wyl folowe the Lorde: but let me fyrst goo byd them fare well which are at home at my housse. 62 Iesus sayde vnto him: No man that putteth his honde to the plowe and loketh backe is apte to the kyngdome of God.

10 After these thinges the Lorde apoynted other seventie also and sent them two and two before him into every citie and place whither he him silfe wolde come. 2 And he sayde vnto them the harvest is greate: but the laborers are feawe. Praye therfore the Lorde of the harvest to send forth laborers into his hervest. 3 Goo youre wayes: beholde I sende you forthe as lambes amonge wolves. 4 Beare noo wallet nether scryppe nor shues and salute noo man by the waye. 5 Into whatsoever housse ye enter fyrst saye: Peace be to this housse. 6 And yf the sonne of peace be theare youre peace shall rest vpon him: yf not that shall returne to you agayne. 7 And in the same housse tary still eatinge and drinkinge soche as they have. For the laborer is worthy of his rewarde. Go not from housse to housse: 8 and in to whatso ever citye ye enter yf they receave you eate soche thinges as are set before you 9 and heale the sicke that are theare and saye vnto them: the kyngdome of God is come nye vpon you. 10 But into whatsoever citie ye shall enter yf they receave you not goo youre wayes out into the stretes of the same and saye: 11 even the very dust which cleaveth on vs of your citie we wipe of agaynst you: Not withstondinge marke this that the kyngdome of God was come nie vpon you. 12 Ye and I saye vnto you: that it shalbe easier in that daye for Sodom then for that ctyie. 13 Wo be to the Chorazin: wo be to the Bethsaida. For yf the miracles had bene done in Tyre and Sidon which have bene done in you they had a greate whyle agone repeted sitting in heere and asshes. 14 Nevertheless it shalbe easier for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement then for you. 15 And thou Capernau which art exalted to heaven shalt be thrust doune to hell. 16 He that heareth you heareth me: and he that dispiseth you despiseth me: and he that dispiseth me despiseth him that sent me. 17 And the sevete returned agayne with ioye sayinge: Lorde even the very devyls are subdued to vs thorowwe thy name. 18 And he sayde vnto them: I sawe satan as it had bene lightenyng faule doune from heaven. 19 Beholde I geve vnto you power to treade on serpetes and scorpions and over all maner power of the enimye and no thinge shall hurte you. 20 Nevertheless in this reioyse not that the spretes are vnder youre power: but reioyse be cause youre names are wrytten in heaven. 21 That same tyme reioysed Iesus in the sprete and sayde: I confesse vnto the father Lorde of heaven and erth that thou hast hyd these thynges from the wyse and prudent and hast opened them to the babes. Even so father for soo pleased it the. 22 All thinges are geven me of my father. And no man knoweth who the sonne is but the father: nether who the father is save the sonne and he to who the sonne wyll shewe him. 23 And he turned to his disciples and sayde secretly: Happy are the eyes which se that ye se. 24 For I tell you that many prophetes and kynges have desired to se those thinges which ye se and have not sene them: and to heare those thinges which ye hearre and have not hearde them. 25 And beholde a certayne Lawere stode vp and tempted him sayinge: Master what shall I do to inheret eternall life? 26 He sayd vnto him: What is written in the lawe? How redest thou? 27 And he answered and sayde: Loue thy Lorde God with all thy hert and with all thy soule and with all thy stregthe and with all thy mynde: and thy neibbour as thy sylfe. 28 And he sayde vnto him: Thou hast answered right. This do and thou shalt live. 29 He willinge to iustifie him silfe sayde vnto Iesus: Who is then my neibbour? 30 Iesus answered and sayde: A certayne man descended from Hierusalem into
Hierico and fell in to the hondes of thethes which robbed him of his raymet and wounded him and departed levynge him halfe deed. 31And by chaunce ther came a certayne preste that same waye and when he sawe him he passed by. 32And lykewyse a Levite when he was come nere to the place wet and loked on him and passed by. 33Then a certayne Samaritane as he iornyed came nere vnto him and when he sawe him had compassion on him 34and went to and bounde vp his woundes and poured in oyle and wyne and put him on his awne beaste and brought him to a comen ynne and made provision for him. 35And on the morowe when he departed he toke out two pece and gave them to the host and sayde vnto him. Take cure of him and whatsoever thou spedest moare when I come agayne I will recompence the. 36Which now of these thre thykest thou was neighbour vnto him that fell into the theves hondes? 37And he sayde: he that shewed mercy on him. Then sayde Iesus vnto him. Goo and do thou lyke wyse. 38It fortuned as they wet that he entred in to a certayne toune. And a certayne woman named Martha receaved him into her housse. 39And this woman had a sister called Mary which sate at Iesus fete and hearde his preachinge. 40And Martha was combred about moche servinge and stode and sayde: Master doest thou not care that my sister hath leeft me to minister alone? Byd her therfore that she helpe me. 41And Iesus answered and sayde vnto her: Martha Martha thou carest and arte troubled about many thinges: verely one is nedfull. Mary hath chosen her that good parte which shall not be taken awaye from her. 42And it fortuned as he was prayinge in a certayne place: when he ceased one of his disciples sayde vnto him: Master teache vs to praye as Iohn taught his disciples. 2And he sayd vnto the: When ye praye saye: O oure father which arte in heaven, halowed be thy name. Thy kyngdome come. Thy will be fulfilled, even in erth as it is in heaven. 3Oure dayly breed geve vs evermore. 4And forgewe vs oure synnes: For even we forgewe every man that treaspaseth vs. And ledde vs not into temptacion. But deliver vs from evil. 5And he sayde vnto them: if any of you shuld have a frede and shuld goo to him at mid nyght and saye vnto him: frende lende me thre loves and he within shuld answere and saye trouble me not the dore is now sheet and my servautes are with me in the chamber I cannot ryse and geve them to the. 6I saye vnto you though he wold not aryse and geve him because he is his frede: yet because of his importunite he wold rise and geve him as many as he neded. 7And I saye vnto you: axe and it shalbe geven you. Seke and ye shall fynde. knocke and it shalbe opened vnto you. 10For every one that axeth receaveth: and he that seketh fyndeth: and to him that knocketh shall it be openned. 11Yf the sonne shall axe breed of eny of you that is a father: wyll he geve him a stone? Or yf he axe fisshe wyll he for a fysshe geve him a serpent? 12Or yf he axe an egge: wyll he offer him a scorpion? Yf ye then which are evyll canne geve good giftes vnto youre chyldren how moche more shall the father of heaven geve an holy sprete to them that desire it of him? 14And he was a castyng out a devyll which was dome. And it folowed when the devyll was gone out the domme spake and the people wondred. 15But some of the sayde: he casteth out devyls by the power of Belzebub the chefe of the devyls. 16And other tempted him sekinge of him a signe from heaven. 17But he knewe their thoughtes and sayde vnto them: Every kingdome devided with in it silfe shalbe desolate: and one housse shall fall vpon another. 18So if Satan be devided with in him silfe: how shall his kyngdome endure? Because ye saye that I cast out devyls by the power of Belzebub. 19Yf I by the power of Belzebub caste out devyls: by whom do youre chyldren cast them out? Therfore shall they be youre iudges. 20But if I with the finger of God cast out devyls noo doute the kyngdome of God is come vpon you. 21When a stronge man armed watcheth his housse: that he possesseth is in peace. 22But when a stronger then he cometh vpo him and overcomeh him: he taketh from him his harnes wherein he trusted and devideth his gooddes. 23He that is not with me is agaynst me. And he
that gadereth not with me scattereth. 24When the vnclene sprete is gone out of a man he walketh through waterlesse places sekinge reest. And when he fyndeth none he sayeth: I will returne agayne vnto my house whence I came out. 25And when he cometh he fyndeth it swept and garnissed.

26Then goeth he and taketh to him seve other spretes worsse then himsilfe: and they enter in and dwell there. And the ende of that man is worsse then the begynninge. 27And it fortuned as he spake those thinges a certayne woman of the company lyfte vp her voyce and sayde vnto him: Happy is the wombe that bare the and the pappes which gave the sucke. 28But he sayde: Ye happy are they that heare the worde of God and kepe it. 29When the people were gadered thicke to geder: he began to saye. This is an evyll nacion: they seke a signe and ther shall no signe be given them but the signe of Ionas the Prophet. 30For as Ionas was a signe to the Ninivites so shall the sonne of man be to this nacion. 31The quene of the southe shall ryse at iudgement with the men of this generacion and condempne them: for she came from the ende of the worlde to heare the wysdome of Salomon. And beholde a greater then Salomon is here. 32The men of Ninive shall ryse at the iudgement with this generacion and shall condempne them: for they repented at the preachinge of Ionas. And beholde a greater then Ionas is here. 33Noo man lighteth a candell, and putteth it in a previe place nether vnder a bussshell: But on a candelsticke that they that come in maye se the light. 34The light of thy body is the eye. Therfore when thine eye is single: then is all thy body full of light. But if thine eye be evyll: then shall thy body also be full of darkness. 35Take hede therfore that the light which is in the be not darkness. 36For if all thy body shalbe light havynge noe parte darke: then shall all be full of light even as when a candell doeth light the with his brightnes. 37And as he spake a certayne Pharise besought him to dyne with him: and he went in and sate doune to meate. 38When the Pharise sawe that he marveylled that he had not fyrst wesshed before dyner. 39And the Lorde sayde to him: Now do the Pharises make clene the out side of the cup and of the platter: but youre inwarde parties are full of raveninge and wickednes. 40Ye foles dyd not he that made that which is without: make that which is within also? 41Neverthelesse geve almose of that ye have and beholde all is clene to you. 42But wo be to you Pharises for ye tithe the mynt and rewe and all manner erbes and passe over iudgment and the love of God. These ought ye to have done and yet not to have left the other vndone. 43Wo be to you Pharises: for ye love the vppermost seates in the synagoges and gretinges in the markets. 44Wo be to you scribes and pharises ypocrites for ye are as graves which appere not, and the men that walke over them, are not ware of them. 45Then answered one of the lawears and sayd vnto him: Master thus sayinge thou puttest vs to rebuke also. 46Then he sayde: Wo be to you also ye lawears: for ye have taken awaye the keye of knowledge ye entred not in youre selves and them that came in ye forbade. 47Wo be to you lade men with burthens greveous to be borne and ye youre selves touche not, and the men that walke over them, are not ware of them. 48Then answered one of the lawears and sayd vnto him: Master thus sayinge thou puttest vs to rebuke also. 49Then he sayde: Wo be to you also ye lawears: for ye have lade men with burthens greveous to be borne and ye youre selves touche not the packes with one of youre fyngers. 50Wo be to you: ye bylde the sepulchres of the Prophetes and youre fathers killed them: 51truly ye beare witnes that ye alowe the dedes of youre fathers for they kylled them and ye bylde their sepulchres. 52Therfore sayde the wisdome of God: I will send them Prophetes and Apostles and of them they shall slege and persecute: 53that the bloud of all Prophetes which was shed from the begininge of the worlde maye be requyred of this generacion 54from the bloud of Abell vnto the bloud of zachary which perissshed bitwene the aulter and the temple. Verely I saye vnto you: it shalbe requyred of this nacion. 55Wo be to you lawears: for ye have taken awaye the keye of knowledge ye entred not in youre selves and them that came in ye forbade. 56When he thus spake vnto them the lawears and the Pharises began to wexe busye about him and to stop his mouth with many questions 57layinge wayte for him and sekinge to catche somethinge of his mought whereby they might accuse him.

12 As ther gadered together an innumerable multitude of people (in so moche that they trood one another) he began to saye vnto his disciples: Fyrst of all beware of the leve of the Pharises which is
ypocrisy. 2 For ther is no thinge covered that shall not be vncovered: nether hyd that shall not be known. 3 For whatsoever ye have spoken in in darknes: that same shalbe hearde in light. And that which ye have spoken in the eare even in secret places shalbe preached even on the topp of the housses. 4 I saye vnto you my fredes: Be not afrayde of them that kyll the body and after that have no moare that they can do. 5 But I will shewe you whom ye shall feare. Feare him which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell. Ye I saye vnto you him feare. 6 Are not five sparowes bought for two farthinges? And yet not one of them is forgotten of God. 7 Also even the very heres of youre heedes are nombred. Feare not theryfore: ye are moare of value then many sparowes. 8 I saye vnto you: Whosoever confesseth me before men even him shall the sonne of man confesse also before the angels of God. 9 And he that denyeth me before men: shalbe denyed before the angels of God. 10 And whosoever speaketh a worde agaynst the sonne of man it shalbe forgiven him. But vnto him that blasphemeth the holy goost it shall not be forgiven. 11 When they bringe you vnto the synagoges and vnto the rulers and officers take no thought how or what thinge ye shall answer or what ye shall speake. 12 For the holy goost shall teache you in the same houre what ye ought to saye. 13 One of the company sayde vnto hym: Master byd my brother devide the enheritauce with me. 14 And he sayde vnto him: Man who made me a iudge or a devider over you? 15 Wherfore he sayde vnto them: take hede and beware of covetousnes. For no mannes lyfe stondeth in the aboundaunce of the thinges which he possesseth. 16 And he put forth a similitude vnto them sayinge: The groude of a certayne riche man brought forth frutes plenteously 17 and he thought in himsilfe sayinge: what shall I do? because I have noo roume where to bestowe my frutes? 18 And he sayde: This will I do. I will destroye my barnes and bilde greater and therin will I gadder all my frutes and my goodes: 19 and I will saye to my soule: Soule thou hast moc goodes layde vp in stoore for many yeares take thynye ease: eate drinke and be mery. 20 But God sayde vnto him: Thou fole this night will they fetche awaye thy soule agayne from the. Then whose shall thoose thinges be which thou hast provyded? 21 So is it with him that gadereth ryches and is not ryche in God. 22 And he spake vnto his disciples: Therfore I saye vnto you: take no thought for youre lyfe what ye shall eate nether for youre body what ye shall put on. 23 The lyfe is moare then meate and the bodye is moare then rayment. 24 Considre the ravens for they nether sowe nor repe which nether have stoorehousse ner barne and yet God fedeth them. How moche are ye better then the foules. 25 Which of you with takynge thought can adde to his stature one cubit? 26 Yf ye then be not able to do that thinge which is least: why take ye thought for the remmaunt? 27 Considre the lylies how they growe: They laboure not: they spyn not: and yet I saye vnto you that Salomon in all this royalte was not clothed lyke to one of these. 28 Yf the grasse which is todaye in the felde and tomorowe shalbe cast into the fornce God so clothe: how moche moore will he clothe you o ye endued with litell faith? 29 And axe not what ye shall drinke or what ye shall drinke nether clyme ye vp an hye for all suche thinges the hethen people of the worlde seke for. Youre father knoweth that ye have nede of suche thinges. 30 Wherfore seke seke ye after the kyngedome of God and all these thinges shalbe ministred vnto you. 31 Feare not litell floocke for it is youre fathers pleasure to geve you a kingdome. 32 Sell that ye have and geve almes. And make you bagges which were not olde and treasure that fayleth not in heaven where noo these commeth nether moth corrupteth. 33 For where youre treasure is there will youre hertes be also. 34 Let youre loynes be gerdde about and youre lightes brennyng and ye youre selves lyke lyke vnto men that wayte for their master when he will returne from a weddinge: that assone as he cometh and knocketh they maye open vnto him. 35 Happy are those servauntes which the Lorde when he cometh shall fynde wakynge. Verely I saye vnto you he will gerdde him selfe about and make them sit doune to meate and walke by and minister vnto them. 36 And yf he come in the seconde watche ye if he come in the thyrde watche: that assone ye shall drinne nether clyme ye vp an hye for all suche thinges the hethen people of the worlde seke for. Verely I saye vnto you he will gerdde him selfe about and make them sit doune to meate and walke by and minister vnto them. 37 Happy are those servauntes which the Lorde when he cometh shall fynde wakynge. Verely I saye vnto you he will gerdde him selfe about and make them sit doune to meate and walke by and minister vnto them. 38 And yf he come in the seconde watche ye if he come in the thyrde watche and shall fynde them soo happy are those servauntes. 39 This
vnderstonde that ye the good man of the housse knewe what houre ye these wolde come he wolde suerly watche: and not suffer his housse to be broken vp. 40Be ye prepared therfore: for the sonne of man will come at an houre when ye thinke not. 41Then Peter sayde vnto him: Master tellest thou this similitude vnto vs or to all men? 42And the Lorde sayde: If there be any faithfull servaut and wise whom his Lorde shall make ruler over his housholde to geve them their duetie of meate at due season: 43happy is that servaunt whom his master when he cometh shall finde soo doinge. 44Of a trueth I saye vnto you: that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. 45But and ye the evyll servaunt shall saye in his hert: My master wyll differre his cominge and shall beginne to smyte the servauntes and maydens and to eate and drinke and to be dronken: 46the Lorde of that servaunt will come in a daye when he thinketh not and at an houre when he is not ware and will devyde him and will geve him his rewarde with the vnbelevers. 47The servaunt that knewe his masters will and prepared not him selfe nether dyd accordinge to his will shalbe bete with many strypes. 48But he that knewe not and yet dyd committe thinges worthy of strypes shalbe beaten with feawe strypes. For vnto whom moche is geven of him shalbe moche requyred. And to whom men moche commytt the moare of him will they axe. 49I am come to sende fyre on erth: and what is my dysyre but that it were all redy kyndled? 50Not with stondinge I must be baptised with a baptyme: and how am I payned till it be ended? 51Suppose ye that I am come to sende peace on erth? I tell you naye: but rather debate. 52For from hence forthe the ther shalbe five in one housse devided thre agaynst two and two agaynst thre. 53The father shalbe devided agaynst the sonne and the sonne agaynst the father. The mother agaynst the doughter and the doughter agaynst the mother. The moter eleawe agaynst hir doughterelawe and the doughterelawe agaynst hir motherelawe. 54Then sayde he to the people: when ye se a cloude ryse out of the west straights waye ye saye: we shall have a shower and soo it is. 55And when ye se the south wynde blow ye saye: we shall have heet and it cometh to passe. 56Ypocrites ye can skyll of the fassion of the erth and of the skye: but what is the cause that ye cannot skyll of this time? 57Ye and why iudge ye not of youre selves what is righte? 58Whill thou goest with thyne adversary to the ruler: as thou arte in the waye geve diligence that thou mayst be delivered from him least he bringe the to the iudge and the iudge delyver the to the iaylar and the iaylar cast the in to preson. 59I tell the thou departest not thence tyll thou have made good the vtmost myte.

13 Ther were present at the same season that shewed him of the Galileas whose bloude Pylate mengled with their awne sacrifice. 2And Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: Suppose ye that these Galileans were greater synners then all the other Galileas because they suffered suche punishment? 3I tell you naye: but except ye repent ye shall all in lyke wyse perysshe. 4Or those .xviii. apon which the toure in Syloe fell and slewe the thinke ye that they were synners above all men that dwell in Ierusalem? 5I tell you naye: But excepte ye repent ye shall all lykewyse perisssh. 6He put forthe this similiuide A certayne man had a fygge tree planted in his veneyarde and he came and sought frute theron and founde none. 7Then sayde he to the dresser of his vyneyarde: Beholde this thre yeare have I come and sought frute in this fygge tree and fynde none: cut it doune: why combreth it the grounde? 8And he answered and sayde vnto him: Lorde let it alone this yeare also till I digge rounde aboute it and doge it to se whether it will beare frute: 9and if it beare not then after that cut it doune. 10And he taught in one of their sinagoges on the saboth dayes. 11And beholde ther was a woman which had a sprete of infirmite .xviii. yeares: and was bowed to gether and could not lifte vp hersilfe at all. 12When Iesus sawe her he called her to him and sayede to her: woman thou arte delivere from thy disease. 13And he sayde to the dresser of his vyneyarde: Beholde this thre yeare have I come and sought frute in this fygge tree and fynde none: cut it doune: why combreth it the grounde? 11And beholde ther was a woman which had a sprete of infirmite .xviii. yeares: and was bowed to gether and could not lifte vp hersilfe at all. 12When Iesus sawe her he called her to him and sayede to her: woman thou arte delivere from thy disease. 13And he layde his hondes on her and immediatly she was made straught and glorified God. 14And the ruler of the sinagoge answered with indignacion (be cause that
Iesus had healed on the saboth daye) and sayde vnto the people. Ther are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them come and be healed and not on the saboth daye. Then answered him the Lorde and sayd: Ypocrite doth not eache one of you on the saboth daye lowse his oxe or his asse from the stall and leade him to the water? And ought not this daughter of Abraham whom Sathan hath bounde loo .xviii. yeares be lowsed from this bonde on the saboth daye? And when he thus sayde all his adversaries were ashamed and all the people reioysed on all the excellent dedes that were done by him. Then sayde he: What is the kyngdome of God lyke? or wherto shall I compare it? It is lyke a grayne of mustard seeede which a man toke and sowed in his garden: and it grewe and waxed a greate tree and the foules of the ayer made nestes in the braunches of it. And agayne he sayde: wher vnto shall I lyken the kyngdome of god? it is lyke leven which a woman toke and hidde in thre bussheles of floure till all was thorow levended. And he went thorow all maner of cities and tounes teachinge and iorneyinge towards Ierusalem. Then sayde one vnto him: Lorde are ther feawe that shalbe saved? And he sayde vnto them: stryve with youre selves to enter in at the strayte gate: For many I saye vnto you will seke to enter in and shall not be able. When the good man of the housse is rysen vp and hath shett to the dore ye shall beginne to stonde with out and to knocke at the dore sayinge: Lorde lorde open vnto vs: and he shall answer and saye vnto you: I knowe you not whence ye are. Then shall ye begin to saye. We have eaten in thy presence and dronke and thou hast taught in oure stretes. And he shall saye: I tell you I knowe you not whence ye are: departe from me all the workers of iniquite. There shalbe wepinge and gnasshinge of teth when ye shall se Abraham and Isaac and Iacob and all the prophetes in the kyngdom of God and youre selves thruste oute at dores. And they shall come from the eest and from the weest and from the northe and from the southe and shall syt doune in the kyngdom of God. And beholde ther are last which shalbe fyrst: And ther are fyrst which shalbe last. The same daye there came certayne of the pharises and sayd vnto him: Get the out of the waye and departe hence: for Herode will kyll the. And he sayd vnto them. Goo ye and tell that foxe beholde I cast oute devyls and heale the people to daye and to morowe and the third daye I make an ende. Neverthelesse I must walke todaye and tomorowe and the daye folowinge: For it cannot be that a Prophet perishe eny other where save at Ierusalem. O Ierusalem Ierusalem which kyllest prophetes and stonest them that are sent to the: how often wolde I have gadered thy childre to gedder as the hen gathereth her nest vnder her wynges but ye wolde not. Beholde youre habitacion shalbe left vnto you desolate. For I tell you ye shall not se me vntill the tyme come that ye shall saye blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde.

14 And it chaunsed that he went into the housse of one of the chefe pharises to eate breed on a saboth daye: and they watched him. And beholde ther was a man before him which had the dropsye. And Iesus answered and spake vnto the lawears and pharises sayinge: is it laufull to heale on the saboth daye? And they helde their peace. And he toke him and healed him and let him goo: and answered the sayinge whiche of you shall have an asse or an oxe fallen into a pitt and will not stryght waye pull him out on the Saboth daye? And they coulde not answer him agayne to that. He put forthe a similitude to the gestes when he marked how they preased to the hyest roumes and sayd vnto them: When thou arte bidde to a weddynge of eny man syt not doune in the hyest roume lest a more honorable man then thou be bidden of him and he that bade bothe him and the come and saye to the: geve this man roume and thou then beginne with shame to take the lowest roume. But rather when thou arte bidden goo and syt in the lowest roume that when he that bade the cometh he maye saye vnto the: frende syt vp hyer. Then shalt thou have worshippe in the presence of them that syt at meate with the. For whosoever exalteth him sylfe shalbe brought lowe. And he
that hubleth him sylfe shalbe exalted 12Then sayde he also to him that had desyred him to diner: When thou makest a diner or a supper: call not thy frenedes nor thy brethren nether thy kinsmen nor yet ryche neighbours: lest they bidde the agayne and a recompence be made the. 13But when thou makest afeast call the poore the maymed the lame and the blynde and thou shalt be happy for they cannot recompence the. But thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iuste men. 14When one of them that sate at meate also hearde that he sayde vnto him: happy is he that eateth breed in the kyngdome of God. 15Then sayd he to him. A certayne man ordened a greate supper and bade many and sent his servaunt at supper tyme to saye to them that wer bidden come: for all thinges are now redy. 16And they all atonce begane to make excuse. The fyrst sayd vnto him: I have bought a ferme and I must nedes goo and se it I praye the have me excused. 17And another sayd: I hove bought fyve yooke of oxen and I goo to prove them I praye the have me excused. 18The thyrde sayd: I have maried a wyfe and therfore I cannot come. 19And the servaut went and brought his master worde therof. Then was the good man of the housse displeased and sayd to his servaut: Goo out quickly into the stretes and quarters of the cite and bringe in hidder the poore and the maymed and the halt and the blynde. 20And the servaut sayd: lorde it is done as thou commaundedst and yet ther is roume. 21And the lorde sayd to the servaunt: Go out into the hye wayes and hedges and compell them to come in that my housse maye be filled. 22For I saye vnto you that none of those men which were bidde shall tast of my supper. 23Ther went agreate company with him and he turned and sayde vnto them: 24If a man come to me and hate not his father and mother and wyfe and chyldren and brethren and sisters more over and his awne lyfe he cannot be my disciple. 25And whosoever beare not his crosse and come after me cannot be my disciple. 26Salt is good but yf salt have loste hyr saltnes what shall be seasoned ther with? 27It is nether good for the londe nor yet for the donge hill but men cast it out at the dores. He that hath eares to heare let him heare.

15 Then resorted vnto him all the publicans and synners for to heare him. 2And the pharises and scribes murmured sayinge: He receaved to his company synners and eateth with them. 3Then put he forthe this similitude to the sayinge: 4What man of you havynge an hundred shepe yf he loose one of thee doth not leve nynty and nyne in the wyldernes and goo after that which is loost vntyll he fynde him? 5And when he hath founde him he putteth him on his shulders with ioye: 6And assone as he cometh home he calleth to gedder his lovers and neghbours sayinge vnto them: reioyse with me for I have founde my shepe which was loost. 7I say vnto you that lyke wyse ioye shalbe in heven over one synner that repenteth moore then over nynety and nyne iuste persons whiche nede noo repentaunce. 8Ether what woman havynge .x. grotes yf she loose one doth not lyght a candell and swepe the housse and seke diligently tyll she fynde it? 9And when she hath founde it she calleth her lovers and her neighbours sayinge: Reioyce with me for I have founde the groate which I had loost. 10Lykwysse I saye vnto you ioye is made in the presence of the angels of god over one synner that repenteth. 11And he sayde: a certayne man had two sonnes and the yonger of them sayde to his father: father geve me my parte of the goodes that to me belongeth. And he devided vnto them his substaunce. 12And not longe after the yonger sonne gaddered all that he had to gedder and toke his
iorney into a farre countre and theare he wasted his goodes with royetous lyvinge. 14 And when he had spent all that he had ther rose a greate derth thorow out all that same londe and he began to lacke. 15 And he went and clave to a citesyn of that same countre which sent him to his felde to kepe his swyne. 16 And he wold fayne have filled his bely with the coddes that the swyne ate: and noo man gave him. 17 Then he came to him selfe and sayde: how many hyred servauntes at my fathers have bread ynough and I dye for honger. 18 I will arise and goo to my father and will saye vnto him: father I have synned agaynst heven and before the 19 and am no moare worthy to be called thy sonne make me as one of thy hyred servauntes. 20 And he arose and went to his father. And when he was yet a greate waye of his father sawe him and had compassion and ran and fell on his necke and kyssed him. 21 And the sonne sayd vnto him: father I have synned agaynst heven and in thy sight and am no moare worthy to be called thy sonne. 22 But his father sayde to his servautes: bringe forth that best garment and put it on him and put a rynge on his honde and showes on his fete. 23 And bringe hidder that fatted caulfe and kyll him and let vs eate and be mery: 24 for this my sonne was deed and is alyve agayne he was loste and is now founde. And they began to be merye. 25 The elder brother was in the felde and when he cam and drewe nye to the housse he herde minstrelcy and daunsynge 26 and called one of his servauntes and axed what thoose thinges meate. 27 And he sayd vnto him: thy brother is come and thy father had kylled the fatted caulfe because he hath receaved him safe and sounde. 28 And he was angry and wolde not goo in. Then came his father out and entreated him. 29 He answered and sayde to his father: Loo these many yeares have I done the service nether brake at eny tyme thy commaundment and yet gavest thou me never soo moche as a kyd to make mery with my lovers: 30 but assone as this thy sonne was come which hath devoured thy goodes with harlootes thou haste for his pleasure kylled the fatted caulfe. 31 And he sayd vnto him: Sonne thou wast ever with me and all that I have is thyne: 32 it was mete that we shuld make mery and be glad: for this thy brother was deed and is a lyve agayne: and was loste and is founde.

16 And he sayd also vnto his disciples. Ther was a certayne rych man which had a stewarde that was acused vnto him that he had wasted his goodes. 2 And he called him and sayd vnto him: How is it that I heare this of the? Geve a comptes of thy steward shippe: For thou mayste be no longer stewarde. 3 The stewarde sayd with in him selfe: what shall I do? for my master will take awaye from me the stewarde shippe. I cannot digge and to begge I am ashamed. 4 I woote what to do that when I am put out of the stewardshippe they maye receave me into their houses. 5 Then called he all his masters detters and sayd vnto the fyrst: how moche owest thou vnto my master? 6 And he sayd: an hondred tonnes of oyle. And he sayd to him: take thy bill and syt doune quickly and wryte fiftie. 7 Then sayd he to another: what owest thou? And he sayde: an hondred quarters of wheate. He sayd to him: Take thy bill and write foure scoore. 8 And the lorde comended the vniust stewarde because he had done wysly. For the chyldren of this worlde are in their kynde wyser then the chyldren of lyght. 9 And I saye also vnto you: make you frendes of the wicked mammon that when ye shall departe they may receave you into everlastinge habitationes. 10 He that is faithfull in that which is lest the same is faithfull in moche. And he that is vnfaithfull in the least: is vnfaithfull also in moche. 11 So then yf ye have not ben faithfull in the wicked mamon? who will beleve you in that which is true? 12 And yf ye have not bene faithfull in another manes busines: who shall geve you youre awne? 13 No servaunt can serve .ii. masters for other he shall hate ye one and love ye other or els he shall lene to the one and despyse the other. Ye can not serve God and mammon. 14 All these things herde the pharises also which were coveteous and they mocked him. 15 And he sayd vnto them: Ye are they which iustifie youre selves before me: but God knoweth youre hertes. For ye which is highlie estemed amonche me is abominable in the sight of god. 16 The lawe and the
Prophetes rayned vntyll the tyme of Iohn: and sence that tyme the kyngdom of God is preached and every man stryveth to goo in. 17 Soner shall heven and erth perisshe then one tytle of the lawe shall perisshe. 18 Whosoever forsaketh his wyfe and marieth another breaketh matrimony. And every man which marieth her that is devorsed from her husbande committeth advoutry also. 19 Ther was a certayne ryche man which was clothed in purple and fyne bysse and fared deliciously every daye. 20 And ther was a certayne begger named Lazarus whiche laye at his gate full of soores 21desyringe to be refresshed with the cromes whiche fell from the ryche manes borde. Neverthelessse the dogges came and licked his soores. 22 And that fortuned that the begger dyed and was caried by the angelles into Abrahams bosome. The riche man also died and was buried. 23 And beinge in hell in tormentes he lyfte vp his eyes and sawe Abraham a farre of and Lazarus in his bosome 24 and he cryed and sayd: father Abraham have mercy on me and sende Lazarus that he maye dippe the tippe of his fynger in water and cole my tonge: for I am tourmented in this flame. 25 But Abraham sayd vnto him Sonne remembre that thou in thy lyfe tyme receavestd thy pleasure and contrary wyse Lazarus payne. Now therfore is he comforted and thou art punysshed. 26 Beyonde all this bitwene you and vs ther is a greate space set so that they which wolde goo from thence to you cannot: nether maye come from thence to vs. 27 Then he sayd: I praye the therfore father send him to my fathers housse. 28 Then he sayd: I have fyve brethren: for to warne the left they also come into this place of tourment. 29 Abraham sayd vnto him: they have Moses and the Prophetes let them heare them. 30 And he sayd: naye father Abraham but yf one came vnto the from the ded they wolde repent. 31 He sayd vnto him: If they heare not Moses and the prophetes nether will they beleve though one roose from deeth agayne.

17 Then sayde he to the disciples it can not be avoyded but that offences will come. Neverthelessse wo be to him thorow whom they come. 2 It were better for him that a mylstone were hanged aboute his necke and that he were cast into ye see then that he shuld offende one of this lytleons. 3 Take hede to youre selves. If thy brother trespas agaynst the rebuke him: and yf he repent forvege him. 4 And though he sinne agest the .vii. tymes in a daye and seve tymes in a daye tourne agaynst the sayinge: it repenteth me forvege him 5 And the apostles sayde vnto the Lorde: increase oure faith. 6 And the Lorde sayde: yf ye had faith lyke a grayne of mustard sede and shuld saye vnto this syccamine tree plucke thy selfe vp by the rootes and plant thy selfe in the see: he should obey you. 7 Who is it of you yf he had a servaute plowinge or fedinge catell that wolde saye vnto him when he were come from the felde Goo quickly and syt doune to meate: 8 and wolde not rather saye to him dresse wherwith I maye sup and gyrd vp thy selfe and serve me tyll I have eaten and dronken: and afterwarde eate thou and drinke thou? 9 Doeth he thanke that servaunt because he dyd that which was commaunded vnto him? I trowe not. 10 soo lyke wyse ye when ye have done all those thinges which are commaunded you: saye we are vnprofitable servautes. We have done: ye which was oure duetye to do. 11 And it chaunsed as he went to Ierusalem that he passed thorow Samaria and Galile. 12 And as he entred into a certayne toune ther met him ten men that were leppers. Which stode a farre of 13 and put forth their voyces and sayde: Iesu master have mercy on vs. 14 When he sawe the he sayde vnto them: Goo and shewe youre selves to the prestes. And it chaunsed as they went they were clensed. 15 And one of them when he sawe that he was clensed turned backe agayne and with a loude voyce praysed God and fell doune on his face at his fete and gave him thankes. And the same was a Samaritane. 16 And Iesus answered and sayde: are ther not ten clensed? But where are those nyne? 18 Ther are not founde that returned agane to geve God prayse save only this straunger. 19 And he sayde vnto him: aryse and goo thy waye thy faith hath made the whoale. 20 When he was demaunded of the pharises when the kyngdome of God shuld come: he answered them and sayde:
The kyngdome of God cometh not with waytinge for. 21Nether shall men saye: Loo here loo there. For beholde the kyngdome of God is with in you. 22And he sayde vnto the disciples: The dayes will come when ye shall desyre to se one daye of the sonne of man and ye shall not se it. 23And they shall saye to you: Se here Se there. Goo not after them nor folowe them 24for as the lyghtenynge that apereth out of the one parte of the heven and shyneth vnto the other parte of heven: Soo shall the sonne of man be in his dayes. 25But fyrst must he suffre many thinges and be refused of this nacion. 26As it happened in the tyme of Noe: So shall it be in the tyme of the sonne of man. 27They ate they dranke they maryed wyves and were maryed even vnto the same daye that Noe went into the arke: and the floud cam and destroyed the all. 28Lykewyse also as it chaunsed in the dayes of Lot. They ate they dranke they bought they solde they planted they bilte. 29And even the same daye that Lot went out of Zodom it rayned fyre and brymstone from heven and destroyed them all. 30After these ensamples shall it be in the daye when the sonne of man shall appere. 31At that daye he that is on the housse toppe and his stuffe in the housse: let him not come doune to take it out. And lykewyse let not him that is in the feldes turne backe agayne to that he lefte behynde. 32Remember Lottes wyfe. 33Whosoever will goo about to save his lyfe shall loose it: And whosoever shall loose his lyfe shall save it. 34I tell you: In that nyght ther shalbe two in one beed the one shalbe receaved and the other shalbe forsaken. 35Two shalbe also a grindynge to gedder: the one shalbe receaved and the other forsaken. 36And they answered and sayde to him: wheare Lorde? And he sayd vnto the: whersoever the body shalbe thyther will the egles resoorte.

18 And he put forth a similitude vnto the signifyinge that men ought alwayes to praye and not to be wery 2sayinge: Ther was a ludge in a certayne cite which feared not god nether regarded man. 3And ther was a certayne wedowe in the same cite which came vnto him sayinge: avenge me of myne adversary. 4And he wolde not for a whyle. But afterwarde he sayd vnto him selfe: though I feare not God nor care for man 5yet because this wedowe troubleth me I will avenge her lest at the laste she come and hagge on me. 6And the lorde sayd: heare what the vnrightewes Iudge sayeth. 7And shall not god avenge his electe which crye daye and nyght vnto him ye though he differre them. 8I tell you he will avenge them and that quickly. Neverthelesse when the sonne of man cometh suppose ye that he shall fynde faithe on the erthe. 9And he put forthe this similitude vnto certayne which trusted in the selves that they were perfecte and despysed other. 10Two men went vp into the temple to praye: the one a pharise and the other a publican. 11The pharise stode and prayed thus with him selfe. God I thanke the that I am not as other men are extorsioners uniuste advoutrers or as this publican. 12He fast twyse in the weke. I geve tythe of all that I possesse. 13And the publican stode afarre of and wolde not lyfte vp his eyes to heven but smote his brest sayinge: God be mercyfull to me a synner. 14I tell you: this man departed home to his housse iustified moore then the other. For every man that exalteth him selfe shalbe brought low: And he that hubleth him selfe shalbe exalted 15They brought vnto him also babes that he shuld touche them. When his disciples sawe that they rebuked them. 16But Iesus called the vnto him and sayde: Suffre chyldren to come vnto me and forbide the not. For of soche is the kyngdome of God. 17Verely I saye vnto you: whosoever receaveth not the kyngdome of God as a chylde: he shall not enter therin. 18And a certayne ruler axed him sayinge: Good Master: what ought I to do to obtayne eternall lyfe? 19Iesus sayd vnto him: Why callest thou me good? No man is good save God only. 20Thou knowest the commaundmentes: Thou shalt not commit advoutry: thou shalt not kyll: thou shalt not steale: thou shalt not beare false witnes: Honoure thy father and thy mother. 21And he sayde: all these have I kept from my youthe. 22When Iesus hearde that he sayde vnto him: Yet lackest thou one thinge. Sell all that thou hast and distribute it vnto the poore and thou shalt have treasure in heven and come and folowe me. 23When
he heard that he was hefty: for he was very riche. 24When Iesus sawe him morne he sayde: with what difficulte shall they that have ryches enter into the kyngdome of God: 25it is easier for a camell to goo thorow a nedles eye then for a riche man to enter into the kyngdome of God. 26Then sayde they that hearde that: And who shall then be saved? 27And he sayde: Thinges which are vnpossible with men are possible with God. 28Then Peter sayde: Loo we have lefte all and have folowed the. 29And he sayde vnto them: Verely I saye vnto you ther is noo man that leaveth housse other father and mother other brethren or wyfe or chyldren for the kyngdome of Goddes sake which same shall not receave moche moore in this worlde: and in the worlde to come lyfe everlastinge. 30He toke vnto him twelve and sayde vnto them. Beholde we go vp to Ierusalem and all shalbe fulfilled that are written by the Prophetes of the sonne of man. 32He shalbe delivered vnto the gentils and shalbe mocked and shalbe despightfully entreated and shalbe spetted on: 33and when they have scourged him they will put him to deeth and the thyrde daye he shall aryse agayne. 34But they vnderstode none of these thinges. And this sayinge was hid from them. And they perceaved not the thinges which were spoken. 35And it came to passe as he was come nye vnto Hierico a certayne blynde man sate by the waye syde begginge. 36And when he hearde the people passe by he axed what it meant. 37And they sayde vnto him that Iesus of Nazareth passed by. 38And he cryed sayinge: Iesus the sonne of David have thou mercy on me. 39And they which went before rebuked him that he shuld holde his peace. 40But he cryed so moche the moare thou sonne of David have mercy on me. 41And Iesus stode styll and commaunded him to be brought vnto him. And when he was come neare he axed him 42sayinge: What wilt thou that I do vnto the? And he sayde: Lorde that I maye receave my sight. 43Iesus sayde to him: receave thy sight: thy faith hath saved the. 44And immediatly he sawe and folowed him praysinge God. And all the people when they sawe it gave laude to God.

19 And he entred in and went thorow Hierico. 2And beholde ther was a man named Zacheus which was a rular amonge the Publicans and was riche also. 3And he made meanes to se Iesus what he shuld be: and could not for the preace because he was of a lowe stature. 4Wherfore he ran before and ascended vp into a wilde fygge tree to se him: for he shulde come that same waye. 5And when Iesus cam to the place he loked vp and sawe him and sayd vnto him: zache attonce come doune for to daye I must abyde at thy housse. 6And he came doune hastelye and receaved him ioyfully. 7And when they sawe that they all groudged sayinge: He is gone in to tary with a man that is a synner. 8And zache stode forth and sayd vnto the Lorde: beholde Lorde the haulfe of my gooddes I geve to the povre and if I have done eny man wronge I will restore him fower folde. 9And Iesus sayd to him: this daye is healthe come vnto this housse for as moche as it also is become the chylde of Abraham. 10For the sonne of man is come to seke and to save that which was looste. 11As they hearde these thinges he added ther to a similitude be cause he was nye to Hierusalem and because also they thought that the kyngdome of God shuld shortlye appere. 12He sayde therfore: a certayne noble man wet into a farre countre to receave him a kyngdome and then to come agayne. 13And he called his ten servauntes and delyvered them ten pounde sayinge vnto them: by and sell till I come. 14But his citesens hated him and sent messengers after him sayinge: We will not have this man to raygne over vs. 15And it came to passe when he was come agayne and had receaved his kyngdome he commaunded these servautes to be called to him (to whom he gave his money) to witt what every man had done. 16Then came the fyrst sayinge: Lorde thy pounde hath encreased ten poud. 17And he sayde vnto him: Well good servaute because thou wast faithfull in a very lytell thynge take thou auctorite over ten cities. 18And the other came sayinge: Lorde thy pounde hath encreased fyrve pounde. 19And to the same he sayde: and be thou also ruler ouer fyrve cities. 20And the thyrde came and sayde: Lorde beholde here thy pounde which I have kepte in a napkyn for I feared the because 72
And he said unto them that stood by: take from him that pound and give it him that hath ten pound. And they said unto him: Lord, he hath ten pound. I say unto you that unto every one that hath shall be given, and from him that hath not shall even be taken away what he hath. Moreover those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them brought hid and slew them before me. And when he had thus spoken he proceeded forth before an sending to Jerusalem. And it came to pass when he was come near to Bethphage and Bethany beside mount Olivet he sent two of his disciples saying: Go ye into the town which is over against you. As you come ye shall find a colt tied whereon yet never man sat. Loose him and bring him hither. And if any man ask why that ye loose him: thus say unto him: the Lord hath need of him. They that were sent went their way and found even as he had said unto them. And when he was now come where he should go down from the mount Olivet the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and to laud God with a loud voice for all the miracles that they had seen saying: Blessed be the king that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven and glory in the highest. And some of the Pharisees of the company said unto him: Master rebuke thy disciples. He answered and said unto them: I tell you yf these hold their peace the stones would cry. And when he was come near he beheld the city and wept over it saying: If thou hadst known the things which belong to thy peace even at this thy time. But now are they hid from thy eyes. For the days shall come upon the that thy enemies shall cast a baner about the and compass the round and keep the in on every side and make the even with the ground with thy children which are in the. And they shall not live in the one stone upon another because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. And he went in to the temple and began to cast out them that sold therein and them that bought saying: My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves. And he taught daily in the temple. The high priests and the scribes and the chief of the people went about to destroy him: but could not find what to do. For all the people stood by him and gave him audience.

And that fortuned in one of those days as he taught the people in the temple and preached the gospel: the high priests and the scribes came with the elders and spake unto him saying. Tell us by what authority dost these things? Ether who is he that gave ye this authority? He answered and said unto them: I also will ask you a question and answer me. The baptism of John: was it from heaven or of men? And they thought within themselves saying: if we shall say of heaven: he will say why then believed ye him not? But and if we shall say of men all the people will stone us. For they be persuaded that John is a Prophet. And they answered that they could not tell whence it was. And Jesus said unto them: neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. Then begane he to put forth to the people this similitude. A certain man planted a vineyard and let it forth to farmers and went him self into a strange countrey for a great season. And when the time was come he sent a servant to his tenants that they should give him of the frutes of the vineyard. And the tenants dyd bet him and sent him awaye empty. And agayne he sent yet
And they dyd bet him and foule entreated him also and sent him awaye emptye. Then sayde the lorde of the vyneyarde: what shall I do? I will sende my deare sonne him peradventure they will reverence when they se him. But when the fermers sawe him they thought in them selves sayinge: this is the heyre come let vs kyll him that the inheritaunce maye be oures. And they cast him out of the vyneyarde and kylled him. Now what shall the Lorde of the vyneyarde do vnto them? He will come and destroye those fermers and will let out his vyneyarde to other. When they hearde that they sayde: God forbyd. And he behelde them and sayde: what meaneth this then that is wrytten: The stone that the bylders refused the same is made the heed corner stone? whosoever stomble at that stone shalbe broken: but on whosoever it faul vpon it wyll grynde him to powder. And the hye Prestes and the Scribes the same howre went about to laye hondes on him but they feared the people. For they perceaved that he had spoken this similitude agaynst them. And they watched him and sent forth spies which shuld fayne them selves perfecte to take him in his wordes and to delvyre him vnto the power and auctorite of the debite. And they axed him sayinge: Master we knowe that thou sayest and teachest ryght nother cosiderest thou eny manes degre but teachest the waye of God truly. Ys it laufull for vs to geve Cesar tribute or no? He perceaved their craftynes and sayde vnto them: why tept ye me? Shewe me a peny. Whose ymage and superscription hath it? They answered and sayde: Cesar. And he sayde vnto them: Geve then vnto Cesar that which belongeth vnto Cesar: and to God that which pertayneth to God. And they could not reprove his sayinge before the people. But they marvayled at his answer and helde their peace. Then came to him certayne of the Saduces which denye that ther is eny resurreccion. And they axed him 28sayinge: Master Moses wrote vnto vs if eny mannes brother dye havinge a wyfe and the same dye with out yssue: that then his brother shuld take his wyfe and reyse vp seede vnto his brother. There were seven brethren and the fyrste toke a wyfe and dyed with out children. And the seconde toke the wyfe and he dyed chyldlesse. And the thyrde toke her and in lyke wyse the resyidue of the seven and leeft no chyldren be hynde them and dyed. Last of all the woman dyed also. Now at the resurreccio whose wyfe of them shall she be? For seven had her to wyfe. Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. The chyldre of this worlde mary wyves and are maryed but they which shalbe made worthy to enioye that worlde and the resurreccion from deeth nether mary wyves nether are maried nor yet can dye eny moare. For they are equall vnto the angels: and are the chyldre of the resurreccion. And that the deed shall ryse agayne even Moses signified besydes the busshe when he sayde: the Lorde God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob. For he is not the God of the deed but of them which live. For all live in him. Then certayne of the Pharises answered and sayde: Master thou hast well sayde. And after that durst they not axe him eny question at all. Then sayde he vnto them: how saye they that Christ is Davids sonne? And David him selfe sayth in the boke of the Psalmes: The Lorde sayde vnto my Lorde syt on my right honde tyll I make thine enemys thy fothe stole. Seinge David calleth him Lorde: How is he then his sonne. Then in the audience of all the people he sayde vnto his disciples beware of the Scribes which desyre to goo in longe clothinge: and love gretynges in the markets and the hyest seates in the synagoges and chefe roumes at feastes which devoure widdowes houses and that vnder a coloure of longe prayinge: the same shall receave greater damnacion.

21 As he behelde he sawe the ryche men how they cast in their offeringes into the treasury. And he sawe also a certayne povre widdowe which cast in thtyther two mites. And he sayde: of a trueth I saye vnto you this poore widdowe hath put in moare then they all. For they all have of their
superfluyte added vnto the offerynge of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the substaunce that she had. 5 As some spake of the temple how it was garnesshed with goodly stones and jewels he sayde. 6 The dayes will come when of these thynges which ye se shall not be lefte stone apon stone that shall not be thrown doune. 7 And they axed him sayinge: Master when shall these things be and what signe will therbe when suche things shall come to passe. 8 And he sayd: take hede that ye be not deceiver. For many will come in my name saying: I am he: and the tyme draweth neare. Folowe ye not them therfore. 9 But when ye heare of warre and of dissencion: be not afrayd. For these things must fyrst come: but the ende foloweth not by and by. 10 Then sayd he vnto the: Nacion shall ryse agaynst nacion and kingdom agaynst kyngdome 11 and greate erthquakes shall be in all quarters and honger and pestilence: and fearfull things. And greate signes shall therbe from heven. 12 But before all these they shall laye their hondes on you and persecute you delyueringe you vp to the sinagoges and into preson and bringe you before kynges and rulers for my names sake. 13 And this shall chaunce you for a testimoniall. 14 Let it sticke therfore faste in youre hertes not once to stody before what ye shall answere: 15 for I will geve you a mouth and wisdome where agaynst all youre adversarys shall not be able to speake nor resist. 16 Ye and ye shalbe betrayed of youre fathers and mothers and of youre brethren and kynsmen and lovers and some of you shall they put to deeth. 17 And hated shall ye be of all men for my names sake. 18 Yet ther shall not one heer of youre heedes perisshe. 19 With youre pacience possesse youre soules. 20 And when ye se Ierusaleme beseged with an hoste then vnderstonde that the desolacion of the same is nye. 21 Then let them which are in Iewrye flye to the mountaynes. And let them which are in the middes of it departe oute. And let not them that are in other countreis enter ther in. 22 For these be the dayes of vengeance to fulfill all that are written. 23 But wo be to them that be with chylde and to them that geve sucke in those dayes: for ther shalbe greate trouble in the londe and wrath over all this people. 24 And they shall fall on the edge of the swearde and shalbe leed captive into all nacions. And Ierusaleme shalbe trooden vnder fote of the gentyls vntyll the tyme of the gentyls be fulfilled. 25 And ther shalbe signes in the sunne ad in the mone and in the starres: and in the erth the people shalbe in soche perplexite that they shall not tell which waye to turne them selves. The see and the waters shall roore and menes hertes shall fayle them for feare and for lokinge after thoose thinges which shall come on the erth. For the powers of heven shall move. 27 And then shall they se the sonne of man come in a clowde with power and greate glory. 28 When these thinges begun to come to passe: then loke vp and lifte vp youre heddes for youre redemption draweth neye. 29 And he shewed them a similitude: beholde the fygge tree and all other trees 30 when they shute forth their buddes ye se and knowe of youre awne selves that sommer is then nye at hond. 31 So lyke wyse ye (when ye se these thinges come to passe) vnderstonde that the kyngdome of God is nye. 32 Verely I saye vnto you: this generacion shall not passe tyll all be fulfilled. 33 Heaven and erth shall passe: but my wordes shall not passe. 34 Take hede to youre selves lest youre hertes be overcome with surfettinge and dronkennes and cares of this worlde: and that that daye come on you vnares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that sit on the face of the erthe. 36 Watche therfore continually and praye that ye maye obtayne grace to flye all this that shall come and that ye maye stonde before the sonne of man. 37 In the daye tyme he taught in the temple and at night he went out and had abydinge in the mount olivete. 38 And all the people came in the morninge to him in the temple for to heare him.

22 The feaste of swete breed drue nye whiche is called ester 2 and the hye prestes and Scribes sought how to kyll him but they feared the people. 3 Then entred Satan into Iudas whose syr name was Iscariot (which was of the nombre of the twelve) 4 and he went his waye and communed with the hye Prestes and officers how he might betraye him to them. 5 And they were glad: and promysed
to give him money. And he consented and sought opportune to betraye him vnto them when the people were awaye. Then came the daye of swete breed when of necessite the ester lambe must be offered. And he sent Peter and Iohn sayinge: Goo and prepare vs the ester lambe that we maye eate. They sayde to him. Where wilt thou that we prepare? And he sayd vnto them. Beholde when ye be entred into the cite ther shall a man mete you bearinge a pitcher of water him folowe into the same housse that he entreth in and saye vnto the good man of the housse. The master sayeth vnto the: where is the gest chamber where I shall eate myne ester lambe with my disciples? And he shall shew you a greate parloure paved. Ther make redy. And they went and foude as he had sayd vnto them: and made redy the ester lambe. And when the houre was come he sate doune and the twelve Apostles with him. And he sayde vnto them: I have inwardly desyred to eate this ester lambe with you before that I suffre. For I saye vnto you: hence forthe I will not eate of it eny moore vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God. And he toke the cup and gave thankes and sayde. Take this and devyde it amonge you. For I saye vnto you: I will not drinke of the frute of the vyne vntill the kingdome of God be come. And he toke breed gave thankes and gave to them sayinge: This is my body which is geven for you. This do in the remembraunce of me. And he sayde vnto them: the kynges of the getyls raygne over them and they that beare rule over them are called gracious lordes. But ye shall not be so. But he that is greatest amonge you shal be as the yongest: and he that is chefe shalbe as the minister. For whether is greater he that sitteth at meate: or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? And I am amonge you as he that ministreth. Ye are they which have bidden with me in my temptacions. And I apoynt vnto you a kyngdome as my father hath appoynted to me: that ye maye eate and drynke at my table in my kyngdome and sit on seates and iudge the twelve tribes of Israell. And the Lorde sayde: Simon Simon beholde Satan hath desired you to sifte you as it were wheate: but I have prayed for the that thy faith fayle not. And when thou arte converted strengthe thy brethren. And he sayd vnto him. Lorde I am redy to go with the in to preson and to deth. And he gate him selfe from them about a stones cast and kneled doune and prayed sayinge: Father yf thou wilt withdrawe this cup from me. Neverthelesse not my will but thyne be fulfilled. And ther appered an angell vnto him from heaven confortinge him. And he was in an agonye and prayed somwhat longer. And hys sweate was lyke droppes of bloud tricklynge doune to the grounde. And when he came out and went as he was wote to mounte olivete. And the disciples folowed him. And when he came to the place he sayde to the: praye lest ye fall into temptacion. And he gate him selfe from them about a stones cast and knelde doune and prayed sayinge: Father yf thou wilt withdrawe this cup from me. Neverthelesse not my will but thynge be fulfilled. And he rose vp from prayer and came to his disciples and foude them slepinge for sorowe and sayde vnto them: Why slepe ye? Ryse and praye lest ye fall into temptacion. Whill he yet spake: beholde ther came a company and he that was called Iudas one of the twelve wet before them and preased nye vnto Iesus to kysshe him. And Iesus sayd vnto him: Iudas betrayest
thou the sonne of man with a kysse? 49When they which were about him sawe what wolde folow
they sayde vnto him. Lorde shall we smite with swearde. 50And one of them smote a servaut of the
hiest preste of all and smote of his right eare. 51And Iesus answered and sayd: Soffre ye thus farre
forthe. And he touched his eare and healed him. 52Then Iesus sayde vn to the hye prestes and rulers
of the temple and the elders which were come to him. Be ye come out as vn to a thefe with sweardes
and staves? 53When I was dayly with you in the temple ye stretched not forth hondes agaynst me.
But this is even youre very houre and the power of darcknes. 54Then toke they him, and ledde him,
and brought him to the hye prestes housse. And peter followed a farre of. 55When they had kyndled a
fyre in the middes of the palys and were set done to geder Peter also sate done amongeth.
56And wone of the wenches behelde him as he sate by the fyer and set good eyesight on him and
sayde: this same was also with him. 57Then he denied hym sayinge: woman I knowe him not 58And
after a lytell whyle another sawe him and sayde: thou arte also of them. And Peter sayd man I am
not. 59And aboute the space of an hour after another affirmed sayinge: verely even this felowe was
with hym for he is of Galile 60and Peter sayde: man I woote not what thou sayest. And immediatly
whyll he yet spake the cocke crewe. 61And the Lorde tourned backe and loked apon Peter. And Peter
remembered the wordes of the Lorde how he sayde vn to him before the cocke crewe thou shalt
deny me thrice. 62And Peter went out and wepte bitterly. 63And the men that stode about Jesus
mocked him and smothe him 64and blyndfolded him and smoote his face. And axed him sayinge:
arede who it is that smoote the? 65And many other things despytfullye sayd they agaynst him.
66And assone as it was daye the elders of the people and the hye prestes and scribes came to gedder
and ledde him into their counsell sayinge: 67arte thou very Christ? tell vs. And he sayde vn to the: yf
I shall tell you ye will not beleve 68And yf also I axe you ye will not answere me or let me goo.
69Then sayde they all: Arte thou then the sonne of God? He sayd to them: ye saye that I am. 70Then sayde they what nede
we eny further witnes? We oure selves have herde of his awne mouthe.

23 And the whole multitude of them arose and ledde him vn to Pylate. 2And they beganne to accuse
him sayinge: We have founde this felowe pervertynge the people and forbiddynge to paye tribute to
Cesar: sayinge that he is Christ a kynge. 3And Pylate apposed him sayinge: arte thou the kynge of
the iewes? He answered him and sayde: thou sayest it. 4Then sayde Pylate to the hye prestes and to
the people: I fynde noo faute in this man. 5And they were the moore fearce sayinge. He moveth the
people teachynge thorowout all Iewry and beganne at Galile even to this place. 6When Pilate hearde
mencion of Galile he axed whether the man were of Galile. 7And assone as he knewe that he was of
Herodes iurisdiccion he sent him to Herode which was also at Ierusalem in those dayes. 8And when
Herode sawe Iesus he was excedinglie gladde. For he was desyrous to se him of a longe season
because he had hearde many thinges of him and trusted to have sene some myracle done by him.
9Then questeoned he with him of many things. But he answered him not one worde. 10The hye
prestes and scribes stode forthe and accused him straitly. 11And Herod with his men of warre
despyed him and mocked him and arayed him in whyte and sent him agayne to Pylate. 12And the
same daye Pylate and Herod were made frendes togeder. For before they were at variaunce. 13And
Pylate called to geder the hye prestes and the rulers and the people and sayde vn to them: Ye have
brought this man vn to me as one that perverted the people. And beholde I have examined him
before you and have founde no faute in this man of those thinges where of ye accuse him. 14No nor
yet Herode. For I sent you to him; and lo no thinge worthy of deeth is done to him. 15I will therfore
chasten him and let him lowsse. 16For of necessite he must have let one lowsse vn to them at that
feast. 18And all the people cryed at once sayinge: awaye with him and deluyre to vs Barrabas:
which for insurreccion made in the cite and murther was cast into preson. Pylate spake agayne to them willynge to let Iesus lowse. And they cryed sayinge: Crucify him Crucify him. He sayde vnto them the thyrde tyme. What evyll hath he done? I fynde no cause of deeth in him. I will therefor chasten him and let him lowse. And they cryed with loude voyce and required that he myght be crucified. And the voyce of them and of the hye Prestes prevayled. And Pylate gave sentence that it shulde be as they required and let lowse vnto them him that for insurreccion and murther was cast into preson whom they desyred: and delyvered Iesus to do with him what they wolde. And as they ledde him awaye they caught one Symon of Syrene commynge out of the felde: and on him layde they the crosse to beare it after Iesus. And ther folowed him a greate company of people and of wemen which weme bewayld and lamented him. But Iesus turned backe vnto them and sayde: Doughters of Ierusalem, wepe not for me: but wepe for youre selves and for youre chyldren. For beholde, the dayes will come, when men shall saye: happy are the baren and the wombes that never bare and the pappes which never gave sucke. Then shall they beginne to saye to the mountaynes fall on vs: and to the hilles cover vs. For yf they do this to a grene tree what shalbe done to the drye? And there were two evyll doers ledde with him to be slayne. And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary there they crucified him and the evyll doers one on ryght honde and the other on the lefte. Then sayde Iesus: father forgeve them for they woot not what they do. And they parted his rayment and cast loottes. The people stode and behelde. And the rulers mocked him with thee saying: he holpe other men let him helpe him selfe yf he be Christ the chosen of god. The soudiers also mocked him and came and gave him veneger and sayde: yf thou be that kynge of the Iewes save thy silfe. And his superscription was written over him in greke in latine and Ebreu: This is the kynge of the Iewes. And one of the evyll doers which hanged rayled on him sayinge: If thou be Christ save thy selfe and vs. The other answered and rebuked him sayinge: Net herfearest thou god because thou arte in the same damnacion? We are ryghteously puneshed for we receave accordynge to oure dedes: But this man hath done nothinge amyss. And he sayde vnto Iesus: Lorde remember me when thou comest into thy kyngdome. And Iesus sayde vnto him: Verely I saye vnto the to daye shalt thou be with me in Paradyses. And it was about the sixt houre. And thare came a darcknes over all the londe vntyll the nynth houre and the sonne was darckened. And the vayle of the temple dyd rent even thorow the myddes. And Jesus cryed with a greate voyce and sayd: Father into thy hondes I comende my sprete. And when he thus had sayd he gave vp the goost. When the Centurion sawe what had happened he glorified God sayinge: Of a surtie this man was perfecte. And all the people that came to geder to that sight beholdynge the thinges which were done: smootetheir bestes and returned home. And all his acquayntaunce and the wemen that folowed after which came with him from Galile behelde the sepulcre and how his body was layed. And they returned and prepared odoures and oyntmetes: but rested the Saboth daye accordynge to the commaundement. On the morowe after the saboth erly in the morninge they came vnto the toumbe and brought the odoures which they had prepared and other wemen with them. And they founde the stone rouled awaye from the sepulcre and went in: but founde not the body of the Lorde Iesu. And it happened
as they were amased therat: Beholde two men stode by them in shynynge vestures. 5And as they were a frayde and bowed doune their faces to the erth: they sayd to them: why seke ye the lyvinge amonge the deed? 6He is not here: but is rysen. Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet with you in Galile 7sayinge: that the sonne of man must be deleyvered into the hondes of synfull men and be crucified and the thyrde daye ryse agayne. 8And they remembred his wordes 9and returned from the seepulcre and tolde all these thinges vnto the eleven and to all the remanuant. 10It was Mary Magdalen and Joanna and Mary Iacobi and other that were with the which tolde these thinges vnto the Apostles 11and their wordes semed vnto them fayned thinges nether beleved they them. 12Then aroose Peter and ran vnto the seepulcre and stouped in and sawe the lynnen cloothes layde by them selfe and departed woundrynge in him selfe at that which had happened. 13And beholde two of them went that same daye to a toune which was from Ierusalem about thre scoore for longes called Emaus: 14and they talked togeder of all these thinges that had happened. 15And it chaunsed as they commened togeder and reasoned that Iesus him selfe drue neare and went with them. 16But their eyes were holden that they coulde not knowe him. 17And he sayde vnto them: What maner of communicacions are these that ye have one to another as ye walke and are sadde. 18And the one of them named Cleophas answered and sayd vnto him: arte thou only a straunger in Ierusalem and haste not knowen the thinges which have chaunsed therin in these dayes? 19To whom he sayd: what thinges? And they sayd vnto him: of Iesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet myghtie in dede and worde before god and all the people. 20And how the hye prestes and oure rulers deleyvered him to be condemned to deeth: and have crucified him. 21But we trusted that it shuld have bene he that shuld have deleyvered Israel. And as touchynge all these thinges to daye is even the thyrd daye that they were done. 22Ye and certayne wemen also of oure company made vs astonyed which came erly vnto the seepulcre, 23and founde not his boddy: and came sayninge that they had sene a vision of angels which sayde that he was alyve. 24And certayne of them which were with vs went their waye to the seepulcre and founde it even so as the wemen had sayde: but him they sawe not. 25And he sayde vnto the: O foles and slowe of herte to beleve all that the prophetes have spoken. 26Ought not Christ to have suffred these thinges and to enter into his glory? 27And he began at Moses and at all the prophetes and interpreted vnto them in all scriptures which were wrytten of him. 28And they drue neye vnto the toune wich they went to. And he made as though he wolde have gone further. 29But they constrayned him sayninge: abyde with vs for it draweth towardes nyght and the daye is farre passed. And he went in to tary with them. 30And it came to passe as he sate at meate with them he took breed blessed it brake and gave to them. 31And their eyes were openned and they knewe him: and he vnniished out of their syght. 32And they sayde betwene them selves: dyd not oure hertes burne with in vs whyll he talked with vs by the waye and as he opened to vs the scriptures? 33And they roose vp the same houre and returned agayne to Ierusalem and founde the eleven gadered to geder and them that were with them 34which sayde: the Lorde is rysen in dede and hath apered to Simon. 35And they tolde what thinges was done in the waye and how they knewe him in breakynge of breed. 36As they thus spake Jesus him selfe stode in the myddes of them and sayde vnto them: peace be with you. 37And they were abasshed and afrayde supposinge that they had sene a sprete 38And he sayde vnto them: Why are ye troubled and why do thoughtes aryse in youre hertes? 39Beholde my hondes and my fete that it is even my selfe. Handle me and se: for spretes have not flesshe and bones as ye se me have. 40And when he had thus spoken heshawed them his hondes and his fete. 41And whyll they yet beleved not for ioye and wondred he sayde vnto the: Have ye here eny meate? 42And they gave him a pece of a broyled fishe and of an hony combe. 43And he toke it and ate it before them. 44And he sayde vnto them. These are the wordes which I spake vnto you whyll I was yet with you: that all must be fulfilleth which were written of me in the lawe of Moses and in
the Prophetes and in the Psalms. 45Then openned he their wyttes that they myght vnderstond the scriptures 46and sayde vnto them. Thus is it written and thus it behoved Christ to suffre and to ryse agayne from deeth the thyrde daye 47and that repentaunce and remission of synnes shuld be preached in his name among all nacions and must beginne at Ierusalem. 48And ye are witnesses of these things. 49And beholde I will sende the promes of my father apon you. But tary ye in the cite of Ierusalem vntyll ye be endewed with power from an hye. 50And he ledde the out into Bethany and lyfte vp his hondes and blest them. 51And it cam to passe as he blessed the he departed from the and was caryed vp in to heven. 52And they worshipped him and returned to Ierusalem with greate ioye 53and were continually in the temple praysinge and laudinge God. Amen.

John

1 In the beginnynge was the worde and the worde was with God: and the worde was God.
2The same was in the beginnynge with God.
3All thinges were made by it and with out it was made nothinge that was made.
4In it was lyfe and the lyfe was the lyght of men
5and the lyght shyneth in the darknes but the darknes comprehended it not.
6There was a man sent from God whose name was Iohn.
7The same cam as a witnes to beare witnes of the lyght that all men through him myght beleve.
8He was not that lyght: but to beare witnes of the lyght.
9That was a true lyght which lyghteth all men that come into the worlde.
10He was in the worlde and the worlde was made by him: and yet the worlde knewe him not.
11He cam amonge his (awne) and his awne receaved him not.
12But as meny as receaved him to them he gave power to be the sonnes of God in that they beleved on his name:
13which were borne not of bloude nor of the will of the flesshe nor yet of the will of man: but of God.
14And the worde was made flesshe and dwelt amonge vs and we sawe the glory of it as the glory of the only begotten sonne of the father which worde was full of grace and verite.

15Iohn bare witnes of him and cryed sayinge: This was he of whome I spake he that cometh after me was before me because he was yer then I. 16And of his fulnes have all we receaved even (grace) for grace. 17For the lawe was geven by Moses but grace and truthe came by Iesus Christ. 18No man hath sene God at eny tyme. The only begotte sonne which is in the bosome of the father he hath declared him. 19And this is the recorde of Iohn: When the Iewes sent Prestes and Levites from Ierusalem to axe him what arte thou? 20And he confessed and denied not and sayde playnly: I am not Christ.
21And they axed him: what then? arte thou Helyas? And he sayde: I am not. Arte thou a Prophete? And he answered no. 22Then sayd they vnto him: what arte thou that we maye geve an answer to them that sent vs: What sayest thou of thy selfe? 23He sayde: I am the voyce of a cryar in the wyldernes make straigght the waye of the Lorde as sayde the Prophete Esaias. 24And they which were sent were of the pharises. 25And they axed him and sayde vnto him: why baptisest thou then yf thou be not Christ nor Helyas nether a Prophet? 26Iohn answered them sayinge: I baptise with water: but one is come amonge you whom ye knowe not 27he it is that cometh after me whiche was before me whose shoe latchet I am not worthy to vnlose. 28These things were done in Bethabara beyonde Iordan where Iohn dyd baptyse. 29The nexte daye Iohn sawe Iesus commyge vnto him and sayde: beholde the lambe of God which taketh awaye the synne of the worlde. 30This is he of whom I
sayde. After me cometh a man which was before me for he was yer then I \(^{31}\) and I knew him not: but that he shulde be declared to Israel therfore am I come baptisyng with water. \(^{32}\) And Iohn bare recorde sayinge: I sawe the sprete descende from heven lyke lyk a dove and abyde apon him \(^{33}\) and I knewe him not. But he that sent me to baptise in water the same sayde vnto me: upon whom thou shalt se the sprete descende and tary styl on him the same is he which baptiseth with the holy goost. \(^{34}\) And I sawe and bare recorde that this is the sonne of God. \(^{35}\) The next daye after Iohn stode agayne and two of his disciples. \(^{36}\) And he behelde Iesus as he walked by and sayde: beholde the lambe of God. \(^{37}\) And the two disciples hearde him speake and folowed Iesus. \(^{38}\) And Iesus turned about and sawe them folowe and sayde vnto them: what seke ye? They sayde vnto him: Rabbi (which is to saye by interpretacion Master) where dwellest thou? \(^{39}\) He sayde vnto them: come and se. They came and sawe where he dwelt: and abode with him that daye. For it was about the tenthe houre. \(^{40}\) One of the two which hearde Iohn speake and folowed Iesus was Andrew Simon Peters brother. \(^{41}\) The same founde his brother Simon fyrst and sayde vnto him: we have founde Messias which is by interpretacion annoynted: \(^{42}\) and brought him to Iesus. And Iesus behelde him and sayde: thou arte Simon the sonne of Ionas thou shalt be called Cephas: which is by interpretacion a stone. \(^{43}\) The daye folowyng Iesus wolde goo into Galile and founde Philip and sayde vnto him folowe me. \(^{44}\) Philip was of Bethsaida the cite of Andrew and Peter. \(^{45}\) And Philip founde Nathanael and sayde vnto him. We have founde him of whom Moses in the lawe and the prophetes dyd wryte. Iesus the sonne of Ioseph of Nazareth. \(^{46}\) And Nathanael sayde vnto him: can ther eny good thinge come out of Nazareth? Philip sayde to him: come and se. \(^{47}\) Jesus sawe Nathanael commyng to him and sayde of him. Beholde a ryght Israelite in who is no gyle. \(^{48}\) Nathanael sayd vnto him: where knewest thou me? Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Before that Philip called the when thou wast vnder the figge tree I sawe the. \(^{49}\) Nathanael answered and sayde vnto him: Rabbi thou arte the sonne of God thou arte the kynge of Israel. \(^{50}\) Iesus answered and sayd vnto him: Because I sayde vnto the I sawe the vnder the figge tree thou belevest. Thou shalt se greater thinges then these. \(^{51}\) And he sayde vnto him: Verely verely I saye vnto you: herafter shall ye se heven open and the angels of God ascendyng and descendyng over the sonne of man.

2 And the thryde daye was ther a mariage in Cana a cite of Galile: and the mother of Iesus was there. \(^{2}\) And Iesus was called also and his disciples vn to the mariage. \(^{3}\) And when the wyne fayled the mother of Iesus sayde vn to him: they have no wyne. \(^{4}\) Iesus sayde vn to her: woman what have I to do with the? myne houre is not yet come. \(^{5}\) His mother sayde vn to the ministres: whatsoever he sayeth vn to you do it. \(^{6}\) And therwere stondynge theare sixe water pottes of stone after the maner of the purifyinge of the Iewes contaynynge two or thre fyrkins a pece. \(^{7}\) And Iesus sayde vn to them: fyll the water pottes with water. And they fylled them vp to the brym. \(^{8}\) And he sayde vn to them: drawe out now and beare vn to the governer of the feaste. And they bare it. \(^{9}\) When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was turned vn to wyne and knewe not whence it was (but the ministres which drue the water knew). He called the brydegrome \(^{10}\) and sayde vn to him. All men at the beginynge set forth good wyne and when men be dronke then that which is worsse. But thou hast kep backe the good wyne vntyll now. \(^{11}\) This beginynge of miracles dyd Iesus in Cana of Galile and shewed his glory and his disciples beleved on him. \(^{12}\) After that he descended in to Capernaum and his mother and his brethren and his discipes: but contynued not manye dayes there. \(^{13}\) And the lewes ester was even at honde and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem \(^{14}\) and founde syyntynge in the temple those that solde oxen and shepe and doves and chaungers of money. \(^{15}\) And he made a scourge of small cordes and drave them all out of the temple with the shepe and oxen and powred oute the changers money and overthrue the tables \(^{16}\) and sayde vn to them that solde doves: Have these thinges hence
and make not my fathers housse an housse of marchaundyse. 17 And his disciples remembred how that it was wrytten: the zele of thyne housse hath even eaten me. 18 Then answered the Iewes and sayde vnto him: what token shewest thou vnto vs seynge that thou dost these thinges? 19 Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: destroye this temple and in thre dayes I will reare it vp agayne. 20 Then sayde the Iewes: xlvi. yeares was this temple abuyldinge: and wyilt thou reare it vp in thre dayes: 21 But he spake of the temple of his body. 22 Assone therfore as he was rysen from deeth agayne his disciples remembred that he thus sayde. And they beleved the scripture and the wordes which Iesus had sayde. 23 When he was at Ierusalem at ester in the feaste many beleved on his name when they sawe his miracles which he dyd. 24 But Iesus put not him selfe in their hondes because he knewe all men 25 and neded not, that eny man shuld testify of man. For he knewe what was in man.

3 Ther was a man of the pharises named Nicodemus a ruler amonge the Iewes. 2 The same cam to Iesus by nyght and sayde vnto him: Rabbi we knowe that thou arte a teacher whiche arte come from God. For no man coulde do suche miracles as thou doest except God were with him. 3 Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Verely verely I saye vnto the: except a man be boren a newe he cannot se the kyngdom of God. 4 Nicodemus sayde vnto him: how can a man be boren when he is olde? can he enter into his moders wombe and be boren agayne? 5 Iesus answered: verely verely I saye vnto the: except that a man be boren of water and of the sprete he cannot enter into the kyngdome of god. 6 That which is boren of the flesshe is flesshe: and that which is boren of the sprete is sprete. 7 Marvayle not that I sayd to the ye must be boren a newe. 8 The wynde bloweth where he listeth and thou hearest his sounde: but canst not tell whence he cometh and whether he goeth. So is every man that is boren of the sprete. 9 And Nicodemus answered and sayde vnto him: how can these thinges be? 10 Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: arte thou a master in Israel and knowest not these thinges? 11 Verely verely I saye vnto the we speake that we knowe and testify that we have sene: and ye receave not oure witnes. 12 Yf when I tell you erthely thinges ye beleve not: how shuld ye beleve yf I shall tell you of hevenly thinges? 13 And no man ascendeth vp to heaven but he that came doune from heaven that is to saye the sonne of man which is in heaven. 14 And as Moses lifte vp the serpent in the wyldernes even so must the sonne of man be lifte vp, 15 that none that beleveth in him perisshe: but have eternall lyfe. 16 For God so loveth the worlde that he hath geven his only sonne that none that beleve in him shuld perisshe: but shuld have everlastingly lyfe. 17 For God sent not his sonne into the worlde to condemne the worlde: but that the worlde through him might be saved. 18 He that beleveth on him shall not be condemnpned. But he that beleveth not is condemnpned all redy be cause he beleveth not in the name of the only sonne of God. 19 And this is the condemnpacion: that light is come into the worlde and the me loved darcknes more then light because their dedes were evill. 20 For every man that evyll doeth hateth the light: nether commeth to light lest his dedes shuld be reproved. 21 But he that doth truth commeth to the light that his dedes might be knowen how that they are wrought in God. 22 After these thinges cam Iesus and his disciples into the Iewes londe and ther he haunted with them and baptised. 23 And Iohn also baptised in Enon besydes Salim because ther was moche water there and they came and were baptised. 24 For Iohn was not yet cast into preson. 25 And ther arose a question bitwene Iohns disciples and the Iewes about purifiynge. 26 And they came vnto Iohn and sayde vnto him: Rabbi he that was with the beyonde Iordan to whom thou barest witnes. Beholde the same baptyseth and all me come to him. 27 Iohn answered and sayde: a man can receave no thinge at all except it be geve him from heaven. 28 Ye youre selves are witnesses how that I sayde: I am not Christ but am sent before him. 29 He that hath the bryde is the brydegrome. But the frende of the brydegrome which stondeth by and heareth him reioyseth greatlye of the brydgromes voyce. Tis my ioye is fulfilled. 30 He must increace: and I 82
muste decreace. 31He that commeth from an hye is above all: He that is of the erth is of the erth and speaketh of the erth. He that cometh from heaven is above all and what he hath sene and hearde: that he testifieth: but no man receaveth his testimonye. 33How be it he that hath receaved hys testimonye hath set to his seale that God is true. 34For he whom God hath sent speaketh the wordes of God. For God geveth not the sprete by measure. 35The father loveth the sonne and hath geven all things into his honde. 36He that beleveth on the sonne hath everlastynge lyfe: and he that beleveth not the sonne shall not se lyfe but the wrathe of God abydeth on him.

4 Assone as the Lorde had knowledge how the Pharises had hearde that Iesus made and baptised moo disciples then John (though that Iesus him selfe baptised not: but his disciples) he lefte Iewry and departed agayne into Galile. 4And it was so that he must nedes goo thorowe Samaria. Then came he to a cyte of Samaria called Sichar besydes the possession that Iacob gave to his sonne Ioseph. 6And there was Iacobs well. Iesus then weryed in his iorney sate thus on the well. And it was about the sixte houre: and there came a woman of Samaria to drawe water. And Iesus sayde vnto her: give me drynke. 8For his disciples were gone awaye vnto the toune to bye meate. Then sayde the woman of Samaria vnto him: how is it that thou beinge a Iewe axest drinke of me which am a Samaritane? for the Iewes medle not with the Samaritans. 10Iesus answered and sayde vnto hir: yf thou knewest the gyfte of God and who it is that sayeth to the geve me drynke thou woldest have axed of him and he wolde have given the water of lyfe. 11The woman sayde vnto him. Syr thou hast no thinge to drawe with and the well is depe: from whence then hast thou that water of lyfe? Arte thou greater then oure father Iacob which gave vs the well and he him silfe dranke therof and his chyldren and his catell? 13Iesus answered and sayde vnto hir: whosoever drinketh of this water shall thurst agayne. 14But whosoever shall drinke of the water that I shall geve him shall never be more a thyrst: but the water that I shall geve him shalbe in him a well of water springinge vp in to everlastinge lyfe. 15The woman sayd vnto him: Syr geve me of that water that I thyrst not nether come hedder to drawe. 16Iesus sayde vnto her. Go and call thy husband and come hydder. 17The woman answered and sayde to him: I have no husband. Iesus sayde to her. Thou hast well sayd I have no husbande. 18For thou haste had five husbandes and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband. That saydest thou truely. 19The woman sayde vnto him: Syr I perceave that thou arte a prophet. 20Oure fathers worshipped in this mountayne: and ye saye that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worshippe. 21Iesus sayde vnto her: woman beleve me the houre cometh when ye shall nether in this moutayne nor yet at Ierusalem worshippe the father. 22Ye worshippe ye wot not what: we knowe what we worshippe. For salvacion cometh of the Iewes. 23But the houre commeth and nowe is when the true worshippers shall worshippe the father in sprete and in trouthe. For verely suche the father requyreth to worshippe him. 24God is a sprete and they that worshippe him must worshippe him in sprete and trouthe. 25The woman sayde vnto him: I wot well Messias shall come which is called Christ. When he is come he will tell vs all thinges. 26Iesus sayde vnto hir: I that speake vnto the am he. 27And even at that poynte came his disciples and marvelled that he talked with the woman. Yet no man sayde vnto him: what meanest thou or why talkest thou with her? 28The woman then lefte her waterpot and went her waye into the cite and sayde to the men. 29Come se a man which tolde me all thinges that ever I dyd. Is not he Christ? Then they went out of the cite and came vnto him. And in ye meane while his disciples prayed him sayinge: Master eate. 32He sayde vnto the: I have meate to eate that ye knowe not of. Then sayd the disciples bitwene them selves: hath eny man brought him meate? 34Iesus sayde vnto them: my meate is to doo the will of him that sent me. And to fynnysshe his worke. 35Saye not ye: there are yet foure monethes and then cometh harvest? Beholde I saye vnto you lyfte vp youre eyes and loke on the
regions: for they are whyte all redy vnto harvest. 36 And he that repeth receaveth rewarde and gaddereth frute vnto life eternall: that bothe he that soweth and he that repeth myght reioyse to gether. 37 And herin is the sayinge true that one soweth and another repeth. 38 I sent you to repe that wheron ye bestowed no laboure. Other men laboured and ye are entred into their labours. 39 Many of the Samaritas of that cyte beleved on him for the sayinge of the woman which testified: he tolde me all things that ever I dyd. 40 Then when the Samaritas were come vnto him they besought him that he wolde tary with the. And he aboode there two dayes. 41 And many moo beleved because of his awne wordes 42 and sayd vnto the woman: Now we beleve not because of thy sayinge. For we have herde himoure selves and knowe that this is even in dede Christ the savioure of the worlde. 43 After two dayes he departed thence and wet awaye into Galile. 44 And Iesus him selfe testified that a Prophete hath none honoure in his awne countrie. 45 Then assone as he was come into Galile the Galileans receaved him which had sene all the things that he dyd at Ierusalem at the feast. For they wet also vnto the feast daye. 46 And Iesus came agayne into Cana of Galile wher he turned water into wyne. And ther was a certayne ruler whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum. 47 Assone as the same herde that Iesus was come out of Iewry into Galile he wet vnto him and besought him that he wolde descende and heale his sonne: For he was even readie to dye. 48 Then sayde Iesus vnto him: excepte ye se signes and wodres ye cannot belieue. 49 The ruler sayd vnto him: Syr come awaye or ever that my chylde dye. 50 Iesus sayde vnto him goo thy waye thy sonne liveth. And the man beleved the wordes that Iesus had spoke vnto him and wet his waye. 51 And anone as he went on his waye his servantes met him and tolde him sayinge: thy chylde liveth. 52 Then enquyred he of the the houre when he begane to amende. And they sayde vnto him: Yester daye the sevethe houre the fever lefte him. 53 And the father knew that it was the same houre in which Iesus sayde vnto him: Thy sonne liveth. And he beleved and all his housholde. 54 Thys is agayne the seconde myracle that Iesus dyd after he was come outhe of lewry into Galile.

5 After that ther was a feast of the Iewes and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem. 2 And ther is at Ierusalem by the slaughterhousse a pole called in the Ebrue tonge Bethseda haveinge five porches in which laye a greate multitude of sicke folke of blinde halt and wyddered waytinge for the movinge of the water. 4 For an angell wet doune at a certayne ceason into the pole and troubled the water. Whossoever then fyrst after the steringe of the water stepped in was made whoale of what soever disease he had. 5 And a certayne man was theare which had bene diseased xxxviii. Yeares. 6 When Iesus sawe him lye and knewe that he now longe tyme had bene diseased he sayde vnto him. Wilt thou be made whoale? 7 The sicke answered him: Syr I have no man when the water is troubled to put me into the pole. But in the meane tyme whill I am about to come another steppeth doune before me. 8 And Iesus sayde vnto him: ryse take vp thy beed and walke. 9 And immediatly the man was made whole and toke vp his beed and went. And the same daye was the Saboth daye. 10 The Iewes therfore sayde vnto him that was made whoale. It is the Saboth daye it is not laufull for the to cary thy beed. 11 He answered them: he that made me whole sayde vnto me: take vp thy beed and get the hence. 12 Then axed they him: what man is that which sayde vnto the take vp thy beed and walke. 13 And he that was healed wist not who it was. For Iesus had gotte him selfe awaye be cause that ther was preace of people in the place. 14 And after that Iesus founde him in the temple and sayd vnto him: beholde thou arte made whole synne no moore lest a worsse thinge happen vnto the. 15 The man departed and tolde the Iewes that was that was Iesus whiche had made him whole. 16 And therfore the Iewes dyd persecute Iesus and sought the meanes to slee him because he had done these thinges on the Saboth daye. 17 And Iesus answered them: my father worketh hidder to and I worke. 18 Therfore the Iewes sought the moare to kill him not only because he had broken the Saboth: but sayde also
that God was his father and made him selfe equall with God. Then answered Iesus and sayde vnto them: verely verely I saye vnto you: the sonne can do no thinge of him selfe but that he seeth the father do. For whatsoever he doeth that doeth the sonne also. For the father loveth the sonne and sheweth him all things whatsoever he him selfe doeth. And he will shewe him greter workes then these because the shoulde marvayle. For lykwyse as the father rayseth vp the deed and quickeneth them even so the sonne quyckeneth whom he will. Nether iudgeth the father eny man: but hath committed all judgement vnto the sonne because that all men shuld honoure the sonne even as they honoure the father. He that honoureth not the sonne the same honoureth not the father which hath sent him. Verely verely I saye vnto you: He that heareth my wordes and beleeveth on him that sent me hath everlasting lyfe and shall not come into damnacion: but is scaped from deth vnto lyfe. Verely verely I saye vnto you: the tyme shall come and now is when the deed shall heare the voyce of the sonne of God. And they that heare shall live. For as the father hath life in him silfe: so lyke wyse hath he geven to the sonne to have lyfe in him silfe: and hath geven him power also to judge in that he is the sonne of man. Marvayle not at this the houre shall come in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voice and shall come forthe: they that have done good vnto the resurreccion of lyfe: and they that have done evyll vnto the resurreccion of damnyacion. I can of myne awne selfe do nothinge at all. As I heare I iudge and my iudgement is iust because I seke not myne awne will but the will of the father which hath sent me. Yf I beare witnes of my selfe my witnes is not true. Ther is a nother that beareth witnes of me and I am sure that the witnes whiche he beareth of me is true. Ye have not hearde his voyce at eny tyme nor ye have sene his shape: therto his wordes have ye not abydinge in you. For whome he hath sent: him ye beleve not. Search the scriptures for in them ye thinke ye have eternall lyfe: and they are they which testify of me. And yet will ye not come to me that ye might have lyfe. I receave not prayse of men. But I knowe you that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my fathers name and ye receave me not. Yf another shall come in his awne name him will ye receave. How can ye beleve which receave honoure one of another and seke not the honoure that commeth of God only? Doo not thinke that I wyll accuse you to my father. Ther is one that accuseth you even Moses in whom ye trust. For had ye beleved Moses ye wold have beleved me: for he wrote of me. But now ye beleve not his writinge: how shall ye beleve my wordes.

6 After these thinges Iesus wet his waye over the see of Galile nye to a cyte called Tiberias. And a greate multitude folowed him because they had sene his myracles which he dyd on them that were diseased. And Iesus went vp into a mountayne and there he sate with his disciples. And ester a feast of the Iewes was nye. Then Iesus lifte vp his eyes and sawe a greate company come vnto him and sayde vnto Philip: whence shall we bye breed that these might eate. This he sayde to prove him: for he him sylfe knewe what he wolde do. Philip answered him two hondred peny worthe of breed are not sufficient for them that every man have a litell. Then Iesus sayde vnto him one of his disciples Andrew Simon Peters brother. There ys a lad here which hath fyve barly loves and two fisshes: but what is that amonge so many? And Iesus sayde. Make the people sit doune: Ther was moche grasse in the place. And the men sate doune in nombre about five thousande. And Iesus toke the breed and gave thankes and gave to the disciples and his disciples to them that were set
doune. And lykwyse of the fysshes as moche as they wolde. When they had eate ynough he sayd vnto his disciples: gadder vp the broke meate that remayneth: that nothinge be loost. And they gadered it to geder and fylled twelve baskettes with the broken meate of the five barly loves which broken meate remayned vnto the that had eaten. Then the men when they had sene the myracle that Iesus dyd sayde: This is of a trueth the Prophet that shuld come into the worlde. When Iesus perceaved that they wolde come and take him vp to make him kinge he departed agayne into a mountayne him silfe a lone. And when even was come his disciples wet vnto the see and entred into a shyppe and went over the see vnto Capernaum. And anone it was darcke and Iesus was not come to them. And the see arose with a greate winde that blew. And when they had rowe aboute a .xxv. or a .xxx. furlonges they sawe Jesus walke on the see and drawe nye vnto the shyp and they were afrayed. And he sayde vnto them: It is I be not a frayde. Then wolde they have receaved him into the shyp and the ship was by and by at the londe whyther they went. The daye folowynge the people which stode on the other syde of the see sawe that ther was none other shyp theare save that one wher in his disciples were entred and that Iesus went not in with his disciples into the ship: but that his disciples were gone awaye alone. How be it, ther came other shippes from Tiberias nye vnto the place where they ate breed when the Lorde had blessed. Then when the people sawe that Iesus was not there nether his disciples they also toke shippinge and came to Caparnaum sekinge for Iesus. And when they had founde him on the other syde of the see they sayd vnto him: Rabbi when camest thou hidder? Iesus answered them and sayde: verely verely I saye vnto you: ye seke me not because ye sawe the myracles: but because ye ate of the loves and were filled. Laboure not for the meate which perisseth but for the meate that endureth vnto everlastynge lyfe whiche meate the sonne of man shall geve vnto you. For him hath god the father sealed. Then sayde they vnto him: what shall we do that we myght worke the workes of God? Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. This is the worke of God that ye beleve on him who he hath sent. They sayde vnto him: what signe shewest thou then that we maye se and beleve the? What doest thou worke? Oure fathers dyd eate Manna in the desert as that is writte: He gave them breed from heaven to eate. Iesus sayde vnto the: verely verely I saye vnto you: ye seke me not because ye sawe the myracles: but because ye ate of the loves and were filled. For the breed of God is he which cometh doune from heaven and geveth lyfe vnto the worlde. Then sayde they vnto him: Lorde ever moore geve vs this breed. And Iesus sayde vnto them: I am that breed of life. He that cometh to me shall not honger: and he that beleveth on me shall never thurst. But I sayed vnto you: that ye have sene me and yet beleve not. All that the father geveth me shall come to me: and him that cometh to me I cast not awaye. For I came doune from heaven: to do not myne awne will but his will which hath sent me. And this is the fathers will which hath sent me that of all which he hath gevene me I shuld loose no thinge: but shuld rayse it vp agayne at the last daye. And this is the wyll of him that sent me: that every man which seith the sonne and beleveth on him have everlastinge lyfe. And I will rayse him vp at the last daye. The Iewes then murmured at him because he sayde: I am that breed which is come doune from heaven. And they sayde: Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph whose father and mother we knowe? How ys that then that he sayeth I came doune from heaven? Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. Murmur not betwene youre selves. No man can come to me except the father which hath sent me to me: and him that cometh to me I cast not awaye. For I came doune from heaven: to do not myne awne will but his will which hath sent me. And this is the fathers will which hath sent me that of all which he hath gevene me I shuld loose no thinge: but shuld rayse it vp agayne at the last daye. And this is the wyll of him that sent me: that every man which seith the sonne and beleveth on him have everlastinge lyfe. And I will rayse him vp at the last daye. The Iewes then murmured at him because he sayde: I am that breed which is come doune from heaven. And they sayde: Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph whose father and mother we knowe? How ys that then that he sayeth I came doune from heaven? Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. Murmur not betwene youre selves. No man can come to me except the father which hath sent me to me: and him that cometh to me I cast not awaye. For I came doune from heaven: to do not myne awne will but his will which hath sent me. And this is the fathers will which hath sent me that of all which he hath gevene me I shuld loose no thinge: but shuld rayse it vp agayne at the last daye. And this is the wyll of him that sent me: that every man which seith the sonne and beleveth on him have everlastinge lyfe. And I will rayse him vp at the last daye. The Iewes then murmured at him because he sayde: I am that breed which is come doune from heaven. And they sayde: Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph whose father and mother we knowe? How ys that then that he sayeth I came doune from heaven?
am that living breed which came down from heaven. If any man eate of this breed he shall live forever. And the breed that I will give is my flesh which I will give for the life of the world. And the Jews strove among themselves saying: How can this fellow give us his flesh to eate? Then Jesus said unto them: Verily, verily I saye unto you except ye eate the flesh of the sonne of man and drink his bloude ye shall not have life in you. Whosoever eateth my flesh and drinketh my bloude hath eternally life: and I will raise him vp at the last day. For my flesh is meat in deed: and my bloude is dryneke in deed. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my bloude dwelleth in me and I in him. As the living father hath sent me even so live I by my father: and he that eateth me shall live by me. This is the breach which came from heaven: not as youre fathers have eaten Manna and are dead. He that eateth of this breed shall live ever. These things said he in the synagoge as he taught in Capernaum. Many of his disciples when they had herde this sayde: this is an herde sayinge: who can abyde the hearinge of it? Iesus knew in himselfe that his disciples murmured at it and sayde vnto them: Doth this offend you? What and ye shall see the sonne of man ascende vp where he was before? It is the sprete that quyckeneth the fleshes profeteth nothinge. The wordes that I speake vnto you are sprete and lyfe. But ther are some of you that beleue not. For Jesus knewe from the beginnynge which they were that beleue not and who shuld betraye him. And he sayde: Therfore sayde I vnto you: that no man can come vnto me except it were given vnto him of my father. From that tyme many of his disciples wet backe and walked no more with him. Then sayde Jesus to the twelve: will ye also goe away? Then Simon Peter answered: Master to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the wordes of eternall lyfe, and we beleue and knowe that thou arte Christ the sonne of the livinge God. And he sayde: Have not I chosen you twelve and yet one of you is the devyll? He spake it of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon. For he it was that shuld betraye him and was one of the twelve.

After that Jesus went about in Galile and wold not go about in Iewry for the Iewes sought to kill him. The Iews tabernacle feast was at honde. His brethren therfore sayde vnto him: get ye hence and go into Iewry that thy disciples maye see thy workes that thou doest. For ther is no man that doeth eny thing secretly and he him selfe seeketh to be knowen. Yf thou do soche thinges shewe thy selfe to the worlde. For as yet his brethren beleued not in him. Then Jesus sayd vnto them: My tyme is not yet come youre tyme is alwaye redy. The worlde cannot hate you. Me it hateth: because I testify of it that the workes of it are evill. Go ye vp vnto this feast. I will not goe vp yet vnto this feast for my tyme is not yet full come. These wordes he sayde vnto them and abode still in Galile. But assone as his brethren were gone vp then went he also vp vnto the feast: not openly but as it were prevely. Then sought him the Iewes at the feast and sayde: Where is he? And moche murmurynge was ther of him amonge the people. Some sayde: He is good. Wother sayde: Nay but he deceaveth the people. Some sayde: He is good. Wother sayde naye but he deceaveth the people. How be it no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes. In the middes of the feast Jesus went vp into the temple and taught. And the Iews marveyled sayinge: How knoweth he the scriptures seynghe that he never learned? Jesus answered them and sayde: My doctrine is not myne: but his that sent me. If eny man will do his will he shall knowe of the doctrine whether it be of God or whether I speake of my selfe. He that speaketh of himselfe seeketh his awne prayse. But he that seeketh his prayse that sent him the same is true and no vnrightewenes is in him. Dyd not Moses geve you a lawe and yet none of you kepeth the lawe? Why goo ye aboute to kyll me? The people answered and sayde: thou hast the devyll: who goeth aboute to kyll the? Jesus answered and sayde to them: I have done one worke and ye all maravyle. Moses threfore gave vnto you circumcision: not because it is of Moses but of the fathers. And yet ye on the Saboth daye circumsice a man. If a man on the Saboth daye receave circumcision
without breakinge of the lawe of Moses: disdayne ye at me because I have made a man every whit whoale on the saboth daye? 24Iudge not after the vtter aperaunce: but iudge rightewes iudgement. 25Then sayd some of them of Ierusalem: Is not this he who they goo aboute to kyll? 26Then sayd some of them of Ierusalem: Is not this he who they goo aboute to kyll? 27How be it we knowe this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh no man shall knowe whence he is. 28Then cryed Iesus in the temple as he taught sayinge: ye knowe me and whence I am ye knowe. And yet I am not come of my selfe but he that sent me is true whom ye knowe not. 29I knowe him: for I am of him and he hath sent me. 30Then they sought to take him: but no man layde hondes on him because his tyme was not yet come. 31Many of the people beleved on him and sayde: when Christ cometh will he do moo miracles then this man hath done? 32The pharises hearde that the people murmured suche things about him. Wherfore the pharises and hye prestes sent ministres forthe to take him. 33Then sayde Iesus vnto the: Yet am I a lytell whyle with you and then goo I vnto him that sent me. 34Ye shall seke me and shall not fynde me: and where I am thyther can ye not come. 35Then sayde the Iewes bitwene the selves: whyther will he goo that we shall not fynde him? Will he goo amonge the gentyls which are scattered all a broade and teache the gentyls? 36What maner of sayinge is this that he sayde: ye shall seke me and shall not fynde me: and where I am thyther can ye not come? 37In the last daye that great daye of the feaste Iesus stode and cryed sayinge: If eny man thyrst let him come vnto me and drinke. 38He that belove on me as sayeth the scripture out of his belly shall flowe ryvers of water of lyfe. 39This spak he of the sprete which they that beleved on him shuld receave. For the holy goost was not yet there because that Iesus was not yet glorifyed. 40Many of the people when they hearde this sayinge sayd: of a truth this is a prophet. 41Other sayde: this is Christ. Some sayde: shall Christ come out of Galile? 42Sayeth not the scripture that Christ shall come of the seed of David: and out of the toune of Bethleem where David was? 43So was ther dissencion amonge the people aboute him. 44And some of them wolde have taken him: but no man layed hondes on him. 45Then came the ministres to the hye prestes and pharises. And they sayde vnto them: why have ye not brought him? 46The servautes answered never man spake as this man doeth. 47Then answered the the pharises: are ye also disceaved? 48Doth eny of the rulers or of the pharises beleve on him? 49But the comen people whiche knowe not the lawe are cursed. 50Nicodemus sayde vnto them: He that came to Iesus by nyght and was one of them. 51Doth our lawe iudge eny man before it heare him and knowe what he hath done? 52They answered and sayde vnto him: arte thou also of Galile? Searche and loke for out of Galile aryseth no Prophet. 53And every man went vnto his awne housse.
sayinge: I am the light of the worlde. He that foloweth me shall not walke in darcknes: but shall have the light of lyfe. 13The pharises sayde vnto him: thou bearest recorde of thy sylfe thy recorde is not true. 14Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: Though I beare recorde of my selfe yet my recorde is true: for I knowe whence I came and whyther I goo. But ye cannot tell whence I come and whyther I goo. 15Ye iudge after the flesshe. I judge no man though I judge yet is my iudgmet true. For I am not alone: but I and the father that sent me. 16It is also written in youre lawe that the testimony of two men is true. 17I am one that beare witnes of my selfe and the father that sent me beareth witnes of me. 18Then sayde they vnto him: where is thy father? Iesus answered: ye nether knowe me nor yet my father. Yf ye had knowne me ye shuld have knowne my father also. 19These wordes spake Iesus in the tresury as he taught in the temple and no man layde hondes on him for his tyme was not yet come. 20Then sayde Iesus agayne vnto them. I goo my waye and ye shall seke me and shall dye in youre synnes. Whyther I goo thyther can ye not come. 21Then sayde the Iewes: will he kyll him selfe because he sayth: whyther I goo thyther can ye not come? 22And he sayde vnto ye: ye are from beneth I am from above. Ye are of this worlde I am not of this worlde. 23I sayde therfore vnto you that ye shall dye in youre synnes. For except ye beleve that I am he ye shall dye inoure synnes. 24Then sayde they vnto him: who arte thou? And Iesus sayde vnto them: even the very same thinge that I saye vnto you. 25I have many thinges to saye and to iudge of you. But he that sent me is true. And I speake in the worlde those thinges which I have hearde of him. 26They understode not that he spake of his father. 27Then sayde Iesus vnto them: when ye have lyft vp an hye the sonne of man then shall ye knowe that I am he and that I do nothinge of my selfe: but as my father hath taught me even so I speake: 28and he that sent me is with me. The father hath not lefte me alone for I do alwayes those thinges that please him. 29As he spake these wordes many beleved on him. 30They understode not that he spake of his father. 31Then sayde Iesus vnto those Iewes which beleved on him. If ye continue in my wordes then are ye my very disciples 32and shall knowe the trueth: and the trueth shall make you free. 33Iesus answered them: verely verely I saye vnto you that whosoever committeth synne is the servaunt of synne. 34And the servaunt abydeth not in the housse for ever: But the sonne abydeth ever. 35If the sonne therfore shall make you fre then are ye fre in dede. 36I knowe that ye are Abrahams seed: But ye seke meanes to kyll me because my sayinges have no place in you. 37I speake that I have sene with my father: and ye do that which ye have sene with youre father. 38They answered and sayde vnto him: Abraham is oure father. Iesus sayde vnto them. If ye were Abrahams chyldren ye wolde do the dedes of Abraham. 39But now ye goo about to kyll me a man that have tolde you the truthe which I have herde of god: this dyd not Abraham. 40Ye do the dedes of youre father. Then sayde they vnto him: we were not borne of fornicacion. We have one father which is God. 41Iesus sayde vnto them: yef God were youre father then wolde ye love me. For I procceeded forthe and come from God. Nether came I of my selfe but he sent me. 42Why do ye not knowe my speache? even because ye cannot abyde the hearynge of my wordes. 43Ye are of youre father the devyll and the lustes of youre father ye will folowe. 44He was a murtherer from the beginnynge and aboode not in the trueth because ther is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lye then speaketh he of his awne. For he is a lyar and the father therof. 45And because I tell you the trueth therfore ye beleve me not. 46Which of you can rebuke me of synne? If I saye the trueth why do not ye beleve me? 47He that is of God heareth goddes wordes Ye therfore heare them not because ye are not of God. 48Then answered the lewes and sayde vnto him: Saye we not well that thou arte a Samaritane and hast the devyll? 49Iesus answered: I have not the devyll: but I honour my father and ye have dishonoured me. 50I seke not myne awne prayse: but ther is one that seketh and iudgeth. 51Verely verely I saye vnto you if a man kepe my sayinges he shall never se deeth. 52Then sayde the lewes to
him: Now knowe we that thou hast the devyll. Abraham is deed and also the Prophetes: and yet thou sayest yf a man kepe my sayinge he shall never tast of deeth. 

53 Arte thou greater then our father Abraham which is deed? and the Prophetes are deed. Whome makest thou thy selfe? 54 Iesus answered: Yf I honoure my selfe myne honoure is nothinge worth. It is my father that honoureth me which ye saye is youre God 55 and ye have not knowen him: but I knowe him. And yf I shulde saye I knowe him not I shulde be a lyar lyke vnto you. But I knowe him and kepe his sayinge. 

56 Youre father Abraham was glad to se my daye and he sawe it and reioysed. 57 Then sayde the Iewes vnto him: thou arte not yet. l. yere olde and hast thou sene Abraham? 58 Iesus sayd vnto them: Verely verely I saye vnto you: yer Abraham was I am. 

59 Then toke they vp stones to caste at him. But Iesus hid him selfe and went out of the temple.

9 And as Iesus passed by he sawe a man which was blynde from his birth. 2 And his disciples axed him sayinge. Master who dyd synne: this man or his father and mother that he was borne blynde. 3 Iesus answered: Nether hath this man synned nor yet his father and mother: but that the workes of God shuld be shewed on him. 4 I must worke the worke of him that sent me whyll it is daye. The nyght cometh when no man can worke. 5 As longe as I am in the worlde I am the lyght of the worlde.

6 Assone as he had thus spoken he spate on the grounde and made claye of the spetle and rubbed the claye on the eyes of the blynde 7 and sayde vnto him: Goo wesshe the in the pole of Syloe which by interpretacion signifieth sent. He went his waye and wasshed and cam agayne seinge. 

8 The neigboures and they that had sene him before how that he was a begger sayde: is not this he that sate and begged? 9 Some sayde: this is he. Other sayd: he is lyke him. But he him selfe sayde: I am even he. 10 They sayde vnto him: How are thyne eyes opened then? 11 He answered and sayde. The man that is called Iesus made claye and anoynted myne eyes and sayd vnto me: Goo to the pole Syloe and wesshe. I went and wasshed and receaved my syght. 

12 They sayde vnto him: where is he? He sayde: I cannot tell. 13 Then brought they to the pharises him that a lytell before was blynde: for it was the Saboth daye when Iesus made the claye and opened his eyes. 14 Then agayne the pharises also axed him how he had receaved his syght. He sayde vnto the: He put claye apon myne eyes and I wasshed and do se. 15 Then sayde some of the pharises: this man is of God because he kepeth not the saboth daye. Other sayde: how can a man that is a synner do suche myracles? And ther was stryfe amonge them. 

17 Then spake they vnto the blynde agayne: What sayst thou of him because he hath openned thyne eyes? And he sayd: He is a Prophet. 18 But the lewes dyd not beleve of the felowe how that he was blynde and receaved his syght vntyll they had called the father and mother of him that had receaved his syght. 19 And they axed the saying: Is this youre sonne whome ye saye was borne blynde? How doth he now se then? 20 His father and mother answered them and sayde: we wote well that this is oure sonne and that he was borne blynde: 21 but by what meanes he now seith that can we not tell or who hath opened his eyes can we not tell. He is olde ynough axe him let him answer for him selfe. 

22 Suche wordes spake his father and mother because they feared the Iewes. For the lewes had conspyred all redy that yf eny man dyd confesse that he was Christ he shuld be excommunicat out of the synagoge. 23 Therfore sayde his father and mother: he is olde ynough axe him. 24 Then agayne called they the man that was blynde and sayd vnto him: Geve God the prayse: we knowe that this man is a synner. 25 He answered and sayde: Whyther he be a synner or noo I cannot tell: One thinge I am sure of that I was blynde and now I se. 26 Then sayde they to him agayne. What dyd he to the? How opened he thynge eyes? 27 He answered them I tolde you yerwylhe and the dyd not heare. Wherfore wolde ye heare it agayne? Will ye also be his disciples? 28 Then ratet they him and sayde: Thou arte his disciple. We be Moses disciples. 29 We are sure that God spake with Moses. This felowe we knowe not from whence he is. 30 The man answered and sayde
unto them: this is a marvelous thing that ye wote not whence he is seinge he hath opened myne eyes. 31 For we be sure that God heareth not synners. But yf eny man be a worshipper of God and do his will him heareth he. 32 Sense the worlde beganne was it not hearde that eny man opened the eyes of one that was borne blynd. 33 If this man were not of God he coulde have done no thinge. 34 They answered and sayd vnto him: thou arte altogether borne in synne: and dost thou teache vs? And they cast him out. 35 Iesus hearde that they had excommunicate him: and assone as he had founde him he sayd vnto him: doest thou beleue on the sonne of God? 36 He answered and sayde: Who is it Lorde that I myght beleue on him? 37 And Iesus sayde vnto him: Thou hast sene him and he it is that talketh with the. 38 And he sayde: Lorde I beleve: and worshipped him. 39 Iesus sayde: I am come vnto judgement into this worlde: that they which se not myght se and they which se myght be made blynde. 40 And some of the pharises which were with him hearde these wordes and sayde vnto him: are we then blynde? 41 Iesus sayde vnto them: if ye were not of God ye shuld have no synne. But now ye saye we se therfore youre synne remayneth.

10 Verely verely I saye vnto you: he that entreteth not in by the dore into the shepefolde but clymeth vp some other waye: the same is a thefe and a robber. 2 He that goeth in by the dore is the shepeherde of the shepe: to him the porter openeth and the shepe heare his voyce and he calleth his awne shepe by name and leadeth them out. 4 And when he hath sent forthe his awne shepe he goeth before them and the shepe folowe him: for they knowe his voyce. 5 A straunger they will not folowe but will flye from him: for they knowe not the voyce of straungers. 6 This similitude spake Iesus vnto them. But they vnderstode not what thinges they were which he spake vnto them.

Then sayde Iesus vnto them agayne. Verely verely I saye vnto you: I am the dore of the shepe. 8 All even as many as came before me are theves and robbers: but the shepe dyd not heare them. 9 I am the dore: by me yf eny man enter in he shalbe safe and shall goo in and out and fynde pasture. 10 The thefe cometh not but forto steale kyll and destroye. I am come that they myght have lyfe and have it more abundantly. 11 I am the good shepeheerd. The good shepeheerd geveth his lyfe for the shepe. 12 An heyred servaut which is not the shepeherd nether the shepe are his awne seith the wolfe comynge and leveth the shepe and flyeth and the wolfe catcheth them and scattereth the shepe. 13 The heyred servaut flyeth because he is an heyred servaunt and careth not for the shepe. 14 I am that good shepeheerd and knowe myne and am knowe of myne. 15 As my father knoweth me: even so knowe I my father. And I geve my lyfe for the shepe: 16 and other shepe I have which are not of this folde. Them also must I bringe that they maye heare my voyce and that ther maye be one flocke and one shepeherde. 17 Therfore doth my father love me because I put my lyfe from me that I myght take it agayne. 18 No man taketh it from me: but I put it awaye of my selfe. I have power to put it from me and have power to take it agayne: This commaundment have I receaved of my father. 19 And ther was a dissencion agayne amonge the Iewes for these sayinges 20 and many of them sayd. He hath the devyll and is mad: why heare ye him? 21 Other sayde these are not the wordes of him that hath the devyll. Can the devyll open the eyes of the blynde? 22 And it was at Ierusalem the feaste of the dedicacion and it was wynter: 23 and Iesus walked in Salomons porche. 24 Then came the Iewes rounde aboute him and sayde vnto him: How longe dost thou make vs doute? Yf thou be Christ tell vs playnly. 25 Iesus answered them: I tolde you and ye beleue not. The workes that I do in my fathers name they beare witnes of me. 26 But ye beleue not because ye are not of my shepe. As I sayde vnto you: my shepe heare my voyce and I knowe them and they folowe me and I geve vnto the eternall lyfe and they shall never perisshe nether shall eny man plucke the oute of my honde. 29 My father which gave the me is greater then all and no man is able to take them out of my fathers honde. 30 And I and my father are one. 31 Then the lewes agayne toke up stones to stone him with all.
Iesus answered them: many good workes have I shewed you from my father: for which of them will ye stone me? The Iewes answered him sayinge. For thy good workes sake we stone ye not: but for thy blasphemy and because that thou beinge a man makest thy selfe God. If he called the goddes vnto whom the worde of God was spoken (and the scripture can not be broken) saye ye then to him whom the father hath sainctified and sent into the worlde thou blasphemest because I sayd I am the sonne of God? If I do not the workes of my father believe me not. But if I do though ye believe not me yet believe the workes that ye maye knowe and believe that the father is in me and I in him. Agayne they went aboute to take him: but he escaped out of their hondes and went awaye agayne beyonde Iordan into the place where Iohn before had baptised and there aboode. And many resorted vnto him and sayd. Iohn dyd no miracle: but all thinges that Iohn spake of this man are true. And many beleved on him theare.

A certayne man was sicke named Lazarus of Bethania the toune of Mary and her sister Martha. It was that Mary which annoynted Iesus with oynment and wyped his fete with her heere whose brother Lazarus was sicke and his sisters sent vnto him sayinge. Lorde behold he whom thou lovest is sicke. When Iesus hearde that he sayd: this infirmite is not vnto deth but for the laude of God that the sonne of God myght be praysed by the reason of it. Iesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. After he hearde that he was sicke then aboode he two dayes still in the same place where he was. Then after that sayd he to his disciples: let us goo into Iewry agayne. His disciples sayde vnto him. Master the Iewes lately sought meanes to stone the and wilt thou goo thyther agayne? Iesus answered: are ther not twelve houres in the daye? Yf a man walke in the daye he stombleth not because he seith the lyght of this worlde. But yf a man walke in the nyght he stombleth because ther is no lyght in him. This sayde he and after that he sayde vnto the: oure frende Lazarus slepeth but I goo to wake him out of slepe. Then sayde his disciples: Lorde yf he slepe he shall do well ynough. How be it Iesus spake of his deeth: but they thought that he had spoke of the naturall slepe. Then sayde Iesus vnto the playnly Lazarus is deed and I am glad for youre sakes that I was not there because ye maye believe. Nevertheless let vs go vnto him. Then sayde Thomas which is called Dydimus vnto the disciples: let vs also goo that we maye dye with him. Then went Iesus and founde that he had lyne in his grave foure dayes already. Bethanie was nye vnto Ierusalem aboute .xv. furlonges of and many of the Iewes were come to Martha and Mary to comforte them over their brother. Martha assone as she hearde that Iesus was comynge went and met him: but Mary sate still in the housse. Then sayde Martha vnto Iesus: Lorde yf thou haddest bene here my brother had not bene deed:

11 A certayne man was sicke named Lazarus of Bethania the toune of Mary and her sister Martha. It was that Mary which annoynted Iesus with oynment and wyped his fete with her heere whose brother Lazarus was sicke and his sisters sent vnto him sayinge. Lorde behold he whom thou loveth is sicke. When Iesus hearde that he sayd: this infirmite is not vnto deth but for the laude of God that the sonne of God myght be praysed by the reason of it. Iesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. After he hearde that he was sicke then aboode he two dayes still in the same place where he was. Then after that sayd he to his disciples: let us goo into Iewry agayne. His disciples sayde vnto him. Master the Iewes lately sought meanes to stone the and wilt thou goo thyther agayne? Iesus answered: are ther not twelve houres in the daye? Yf a man walke in the daye he stombleth not because he seith the lyght of this worlde. But yf a man walke in the nyght he stombleth because ther is no lyght in him. This sayde he and after that he sayde vnto the: oure frende Lazarus slepeth but I goo to wake him out of slepe. Then sayde his disciples: Lorde yf he slepe he shall do well ynough. How be it Iesus spake of his deeth: but they thought that he had spoke of the naturall slepe. Then sayde Iesus vnto the playnly Lazarus is deed and I am glad for youre sakes that I was not there because ye maye believe. Nevertheless let vs go vnto him. Then sayde Thomas which is called Dydimus vnto the disciples: let vs also goo that we maye dye with him. Then went Iesus and founde that he had lyne in his grave foure dayes already. Bethanie was nye vnto Ierusalem aboute .xv. furlonges of and many of the Iewes were come to Martha and Mary to comforte them over their brother. Martha assone as she hearde that Iesus was comynge went and met him: but Mary sate still in the housse. Then sayde Martha vnto Iesus: Lorde yf thou haddest bene here my brother had not bene deed: but nevertheless I knowe that whatsoever thou acons of God God will geve it the. Iesus sayde vnto her: Thy brother shall ryse agayne. Martha sayde vnto him: I knowe that he shall ryse agayne in the resurreccion in the last daye. Iesus sayde vnto her: I am the resurreccion and the lyfe: He that beleveth on me ye though he were deed yet shall he lyve. And whosoever lyveth and belevest on me shall never dye. Beleveth thou this? She sayde vnto him: ye Lorde I believe that thou art Christ the sonne of god which shuld come into the worlde. And assone as she had so sayde she went her waye and called Marie her sister secretly sayinge: The master is come and calleth for the. And she assone as she hearde that arose quickly and came vnto him. Iesus was not yet come into the toune: but was in the place where Martha met him. The Iewes then which were with her in the housse and comforted her when they sawe Mary that she rose vp hastily and went out folowed her saying: She goeth vnto the grave to wepe there. Then when Mary was come where Iesus was and sawe him she fell doune at his fete sayinge vnto him: Lorde yf thou haddest bene here my brother had not bene deed. When Iesus sawe her wepe and the Iewes
also wepe which came with her he groned in the sprete and was troubled in him selfe and sayde:

34 Where have ye layed him? They sayde vnto him: Lorde come and se. 35 And Iesus wept. 36 Then sayde the Iewes: Beholde howe he loved him. 37 And some of the sayde: coulde not he which openned the eyes of the blynde have made also that this man shuld not have dyed? 38 Iesus agayne groned in him selfe and came to the grave. It was a caue and a stone layde on it. 9 And Iesus sayd: take ye awaye the stone. Martha the sister of him that was deed sayd vnto him: Lorde by this tyme he stinketh. For he hath bene deed foure dayes: 40 Iesus sayde vnto her: Sayde I not vnto the that if thou didest beleve thou shuldest se the glory of God. 41 Then they toke awaye the stone from the place where the deed was layde. And Iesus lyfte vp his eyes and sayde: Father I thanke the because that thou hast hearde me. 42 I wot that thou hearest me all wayes: but because of the people that stonde by I sayde it that they maye beleve that thou hast sent me. 43 And when he thus had spoken he cryed with a loud voyce. Lazarus come forthe. 44 And he that was deed came forth bounde hand and fote with grave bondes and his face was bounde with a napkin. Iesus sayde vnto the: loowse him and let him goo. 45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary and had sene the thinges which Iesus dyd beleved on him. 46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharises and tolde them what Jesus had done. 47 Then gadered the hye prestes and the Pharises a counsell and sayde: what do we? This man doeth many miracles. 48 Yf we let him scape thus all men will beleve on him and the Romaynes shall come and take awayeoure countre and the people. 49 And one of them named Cayphas which was the hieprest that same yeare sayde vnto them: Ye perceave nothinge at all nor yet consider that it is expedient for vs that one man dye for the people and not that all the people perisshe. 51 This spake he not of him selfe but beinge hye preste that same yeare he prophesied that Jesus shulde dye for the people 52 and not for the people only but that he shuld gader to geder in one the chyldren of God which were scattered abroode. 53 From that daye forth they held a counsell to geder for to put him to deeth. 54 Iesus therfore walked no more openly amonge the Iewes: but wet his waye thence vnto a countre nye to a wildernes into a cite called Ephraim and there hauted with his disciples. 55 And the Iewes ester was nye at hand and many went out of the countre vp to Ierusalem before the ester to purify them selves. 56 Then sought they for Jesus and spake bitwene the selves as they stode in the temple: What thinke ye seynge he cometh not to the feast. 57 The hye prestes and Pharises had geven a commaundement that yf eny man knew where he were he shuld shewe it that they myght take him.

12 Then Iesus sixe dayes before ester came to Bethany where Lazarus was which was deed and who Iesus raysed from deeth. 2 There they made him a supper and Martha served: But Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him. 3 Then toke Mary a pounde of oyntmet called Nardus perfecte and precious and anoynted Iesus fete and wipt his fete with her heer and the housse was filled of the savre of the oyntmet. 4 Then sayde one of his disciples name Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne which afterwaere betrayed him: 5 why was not this oyntmet solde for thre hondred pence and geve to the poore? 6 This sayde he not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thefe and kept the bagge and bare that which was geven. 7 Then sayde Iesus: Let her alone agaynst the daye of my buryinge she kept it. 8 The poore all wayes shall ye have with you but me shall ye not all wayes have. 9 Moche people of the Iewes had knowledge that he was there. And they came not for Jesus sake only but that they myght se Lazarus also whom he raysed from deeth. 10 The hye prestes therefore held a counsell that they myght put Lazarus to deeth also because that for his sake many of the Iewes went awaye and beleved on Jesus. 12 On the morowe moche people that were come to the feast when they hearde that Jesus shuld come to Ierusalem toke braunches of palme trees and went and met him and cryed: Hosanna blessed is he that in the name of the Lorde commeth kynge
of Israel. 14 And Jesus got a yonge asse and sate theron accordinge to that which was writte: 15 feare not doughter of Sion beholde thy kynge cometh sittinge on an asses coolte. 16 These thinges vnderstode not his disciples at the fyrst: but when Iesus was gloryfied then remembryd they that soche thinges were written of him and that soche thinges they had done vnto him. 17 The people that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave and raysed him from deeth bare recorde. 18 Therfore met him the people be cause they hearde that he had done soche a myracle. 19 The Pharises therfore sayde amonge them selves: perceave ye how we prevayle no thinge? beholde the worlde goth awaye after him. 20 Ther were certayne Grekes amonge them that came to praye at the feast: 21 the same cam to Philip which was of Bethsayda a cyte in Galile and desired him sayinge: Syr we wolde fayne se Iesus. 22 Philip came and tolde Andrew. And agayne Andrew and Philip tolde Iesus. 23 And Iesus answered them sayinge: the houre is come that the sonne of man must be glorified. 24 Verely verely I saye vnto you except the wheate corne fall into the grounde and dye it bydeth alone. Yf it dye it brengeth forth moche frute. 25 He that loveth his lyfe shall destroye it: and he that hateth his lyfe in this worlde shall kepe it vnto lyfe eternall. 26 If eny man mynister vnto me let him folowe me and where I am there shall also my minister be. And yf eny man minister vnsto me him will my father honoure. 27 Now is my soule troubled and what shall I saye? Father delyver me from this houre: but therfore came I vnto this houre. 28 Father glorify thy name. Then came ther a voyce from heaven: I have glorified it and will glorify it agayne. 29 Then sayd the people that stode by and hearde: it thoundreth. Other sayde an angell spake to him. 30 Iesus answered and sayde: this voyce cam not because of me but for youre sakes. 31 Now is the iudgement of this worlde: now shall the prince of this worlde be cast out. 32 And I yf I were lifte vp from the erthe will drawe all men vnto me. 33 This sayde Iesus signifyinge what deeth he shuld dye. 34 The people answered him: We have hearde of the lawe that Christ bydeth ever: and how sayest thou then that the sonne of man must be lifte vp? who is that sonne of man? 35 Then lesus sayde vnto them: yet a lytell whyle is the light with you. Walke whill ye have light lest the darcknes come on you. He that walketh in the darke wotteth not whither he goeth. 36 Whyll ye have light beleve on the light that ye maye be the chyldren of light. These thinges spake Iesus and departed and hyd him silfe from them. 37 And though he had done so many myrcles before them yet beleved not they on him, 38 that the sayinge of Esayas the Prophet myght be fulfilled that he spake. Lorde who shall beleve oure sayinge? And to whom ys the arme of the Lorde opened? 39 Therfore coulde they not beleve because that Esaias sayth agayne: 40 he hath blinded their eyes and hardened their hertes that they shuld not se with their eyes and vnderstonde with their hertes and shuld be converted and I shuld heale them. 41 Soche thinges sayde Esaias when he sawe his glory and spake of him. 42 Nevertheless amonke the chefe rulers many beleved on him. But because of the pharisies they wolde not be a knowen of it lest they shuld be excommunicate. 43 For they loved theprayse that is geven of men more then the prayse that cometh of God. 44 And Jesus cryed and sayde: he that beleveth on me beleveth not on me but on him that sent me. 45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. 46 I am come a light into the worlde that whosoever beleveth on me shuld not byde in darcknes. 47 And yf eny man heare my wordes and beleve not I iudge him not. For I came not to iudge the worlde: but to save the worlde. 48 He that refuseth me and receaveth not my wordes hath one that iudgeth him. The wordes that I have spoken they shall iudge him in the last daye. 49 For I have not spoken of my selfe: but the father which sent me he gave me a commaundement what I shuld saye and what I shuld speake. 50 And I knowe that this commaundement is lyfe everlastinginge. Whatsoever I speake therfore even as the father bade me so I speake.
this worlde vnnto the father. When he loved his which were in the worlde vnnto the ende he loved them. 2And when supper was ended after that the devyll had put in the hert of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betraye him: 3Iesus knowinge that the father had geve all thinges into his hondes. And that he was come from God and went to God 4he rose from supper and layde a syde his vpper garmentes and toke a towell and gyrd him selfe. 5After that poured he water into a basyn and beganne to wash his disciples fete and to wype them with the towell wherwith he was gyrdre. 6Then came he to Simon Peter. And Peter sayde to him: Lorde shalt thou wesshe my fete? 7Iesus answered and sayde vnnto him: what I do thou wotest not now but thou shalt knowe herafter. 8Peter sayd vnnto him: thou shalt not wesshe my fete whille the worlde stondeth. Iesus answered him: ye I wasshe the not thou shalt have no part with me. 9Simon Peter sayde vnnto him: Lorde not my fete only: but also my handes and my heed. 10Iesus sayde to him: he that is wesshed nedeth not save to wesshe his fete and is clene every whit. And ye are clene: but not all. 11For he knewe his betrayer. Therfore sayde he: ye are not all clene. 12After he had wesshed their fete and receaved his clothes and was set doune agaynse he sayde vnnto them? wot ye what I have done to you? 13Ye calme master and Lorde and ye saye well for so am I. 14If I then youre Lorde and master have wesshed youre fete ye also ought to wesshe one anothers fete. 15For I have geven you an ensample that ye shuld do as I have done to you. 16Verely verely I saye vnnto you the servaunt is not greater then his master nether the messenger greater then he that sent him. 17If ye vnderstonde these thinges happy are ye if ye do them. 18I speake not of you all I knowe whom I have chosen. But that the scripture be fulfilled: he that eateth breed with me hath lyfte vp his hele agaynst me. 19Now tell I you before it come: that when it is come to passe ye might beleve that I am he. 20Verely verely I saye vnnto you. He that receaveth who soever I sende receaveth me. And he that receaveth me receaveth him that sent me. 21When Iesus had thus sayed he was troubled in the sprete and testified sayinge: verely verely I saye vnnto you that one of you shall betraye me. 22And then the disciples loked one after another doutinge of who he spake. 23There was one of his disciples which leaned on Iesus bosome whom Iesus loved. 24To him beckened Simon Peter that he shuld axe who it was of whom he spake. 25He then as he leaned on Iesus brest sayde vnnto him: Lorde who ys it? 26Iesus answered he that ys to whom I geve a soppe when I have dept it. And he wet a soppe and gave it to Iudas Iscarioth Simons sonne. 27And after the soppe Satan entred into him. Then sayd Iesus vnnto him: that thou dost do quickly. 28That wist no man at the table for what intent he spake vnnto him. 29Some of the thought because Iudas had the bagge that Iesus had sayd vnto them bye those thinges that we have nede af agaynst the feast: or that he shulde geve some thinge to the poore. 30Assone then as he had receaved the soppe he wet immediatly out. And it was night. 31When he was gone out Iesus sayde: now is the sonne of man glorified. And God is glorified by him. 32Yf God be glorified by him God shall also glorify him in him selfe: and shall straignty glorify him. 33Deare chyldren yet a lytell whyle am I with you. Ye shall seke me and as I sayde vnnto the lewes whither I goo thither can ye not come. Also to you saye I nowe. 34A newe commaundment geve I vnnto you that ye love to gedder as I have loved you that even so ye love one another. 35By this shall all me knowe that ye are my disciples ye shall have love one to another. 36Simon Peter sayd vnnto him: Lorde whither goest thou? Iesus answered him: whither I goo thou canst not folowe me now but thou shalt folowe me afterwarde. 37Peter sayd vnnto him: Lorde why cannot I folowe the now? I will geve my lyfe for thy sake? 38Iesus answered him: wilt thou geve thy lyfe for my sake? Verely verely I saye vnnto the the cocke shall not crowe tyll thou have denied me thraye.

14 And he sayd vnnto his disciples: Let not youre hertes be troubled. Beleeve in god and beleeve in me. 15In my fathers housse are many mansions. If it were not so I wolde have tolde you. I go to
prepare a place for you. 3 And yf I go to prepare a place for you I will come agayne and receive you even vnto my selfe that where I am there maye ye be also. 4 And whither I go ye knowe and the waye ye knowe. 5 Thomas sayde vnto him: Lorde we knowe not whytter thou goest. Also how is it possible for vs to knowe the waye? 6 Iesus sayd vnto him: I am the waye the truthe and the life. And no man cometh vnto the father but by me. 7 Yf ye had knowen me ye had knowen my father also. And now ye knowe him and have sene him. 8 Philip sayd vnto him: Lorde shew vs the father and it suffiseth vs. 9 Iesus sayde vnto him: have I bene so longe tyme with you: and yet hast thou not knowen me? Philip he that hath sene me hath sene the father. And how sayest thou then: shew vs the father? 10 Belevest thou not that I am in the father and the father in me? The wordes that I speake vnto you I speakee not of my selfe: but the father that dwelleth in me is he that doeth the worke.

11 Beleve me that I am [in] the father and the father in me. At the leest beleve me for the very worke take. 12 Verely verely I saye vnto you: he that beleeveth on me the worke that I doo the same shall he do and greater worke shall he do because I goe vnto my father. 13 And whatsoever ye axe in my name that will I do that the father might be glorified by the sonne. 14 Yf ye shall axe eny thige in my name I will do it 15 If ye love me kepe my commaundementes and I will praye the father and he shall geve you a nother comforter that he maye byde with you ever 16 which is the sprete of truthe whom the worlde cannot receave because the worlde seyth him not nether knoweth him. But ye knowe him. For he dwelleth with you and shalbe in you. 17 I will not leave you comfortlesse: but will come vnto you. 18 Yf ye love me kepe of my sayinges my father also will love him and we will come vnto him and will dwelle with him. 19 Verely verely I saye vnto you: he that beleeveth on me the worke that I doo the same shall he do and greater worke shall he do because I goe vnto my father. 20 That daye shall ye knowe that I am in my father and you in me and I in you. 21 He that hath my commaundementes and kepeth them the same is he that loveth me. And he that loveth me shall be loved of my father: and I will love him and will shewe myne awne selfe vnto him. 22 Iudas sayde vnto him (not Iudas Iscarioth) Lorde what is the cause that thou wilt shewe thy selfe vnto vs and not vnto the worlde? 23 Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: yf a man love me and wyll kepe of my sayinges my father also will love him and we will come vnto him and will dwelle with him. 24 He that loveth me not kepeth not my sayinges. And the wordes which ye heare are not myne but the fathers which sent me. 25 This have I spoken vnto you beynge yet present with you. 26 But that comforter which is the holy gost (whom my father will sende in my name) he shall teache you all thinges and bringe all thinges to youre remembraunce whatsoever I have tolde you. 27 Peace I leve with you my peace I geve vnto you. Not as the worlde geveth geve I vnto you. Let not youre hertes be greved nether feare ye. 28 Ye have hearde how I sayde vnto you: I goe and come agayn to vnto you. If ye love me ye wolde verely reioyce because I sayde I goe vnto the father. 29 For the father is greater then I. And now have I shewed you before it come that when it is come to passe ye might beleve. 30 Here after will I not talke many mordes vnto you. For the rular of this worlde commeth and hath nought in me. 31 But that the worlde maye knowe that I love the father: therfore as the father gave me commaundement even so do I. Ryse let vs go hence.

15 I am the true vyne and my father ys an husbande man. 2 Every braunch that beareth not frute in me he will take awaye. And every braunch that beareth frute will he pourge that it maye bringe moare frute. 3 Now are ye cleane thorow the worde which I have spoke vnto you. 4 Byde in me and let me byde in you. As the braunch cannot beare frute of it sylfe excepte it byde in the vyne: no more can ye excepte ye abyde in me. 5 I am the vyne and ye are the braunches. He that abydeth in me and I in him the same bringeth forth moche frute. For with out me can ye do nothinge. 6 Yf a man byde not in me he ys cast forthe as a braunch and is wyddered: and men gadder it and cast it into the fyre and it burneth. 7 Yf ye byde in me and my worde also byde in you: axe what ye will and it shalbe done to you. 8 Heare in is my father glorified that ye beare moche frute and be made my
disciples. 9 As the father hath loved me even so have I loved you. Continue in my love. 10 Ye shall kepe my commaundementes ye shall byde in my love even as I have kept my fathers commaundementes and byde in his love. 11 These things have I spoken vnto you that my ioye myght remayne in you and that youre ioye might be full. 12 This is my commaundement that ye love togedder as I have loved you. 13 Grettter love then this hath no man then that a man bestowe his lyfe for his frendes. 14 Ye are my frendes yf ye do whatsoever I commaunde you. 15 Hence forth call I you not servauntes: for the servaunt knoweth not what his Lorde doeth. But you have I called frendes: for all thinges that I have hearde of my father I have opened to you. 16 Ye have not chosen me but I have chosen you and ordyned you that ye go and bringe forthe frute and that youre frute remayne that whatsoever ye shall axe of the father in my name he shulde geve it you. 17 This commaund me you that ye love to gedder. 18 Yf the worlde hate you ye knowe that he hated me before he hated you. 19 Yf ye were of the worlde the worlde wolde love his awne. How be it because ye are not of the worlde but I have chosen you out of the worlde therfore hateth you the worlde. 20 Remember the sayinge that I sayde vnto you: the servaute is not greater then his lorde. Yf they have persecuted me so will they persecute you Yf they have kept my sayinge so will they kepe yours. 21 But all these thinges will they do vnto you for my namse sake because they have not knownen him that sent me. 22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them they shulde not have had synne: but now have they nothinge to cloke their synne with all. 23 He that hateth me hateth my father. 24 If I had not done workes amongst the which none other man dyd they had not had synne. But now have they sene and yet have hated bothe me and my father: 25 even that the sayinge myght be fulfilled that is written in theyr lawe: they hated me wtout a cause. 26 But when the comforter is come whom I will sende vnto you from the father which is the sprete of truthe which proceadeth of the father he shall testifie of me. 27 And ye shall beare witnes also because ye have bene with me from the begynninge.

16 These things have I sayde vnto you because ye shuld not be offended. 2 They shall excommunicat you: ye the tymel shall come that whosoever killeth you will thinke that he doth God service. 3 And suche things will they do vnto you because they have not knowen the father nether yet me. 4 But these things have I tolde you that when that houre is come ye myght remember them that I tolde you so. These things sayde I not unto you at the begynninge because I was present with you. 5 But now I goo my waye to him that sent me and none of you axeth me: whither goest thou? 6 But because I have sayde suche thinges vnto you youre hertes are full of sorowe. 7 Neverthelesse I tell you the trueth it is expedient for you that I goo awaye. For yf I goo not awaye that comforter will not come vnto you. But yf I departe I will sende him vnto you. 8 And when he is come he will rebuke the worlde of synne and of rightwesnes and of iudgement. 9 Of synne because they beleve not on me: 10 Of rightwesnes because I go to my father and ye shall se me no moare: 11 and of iudgement because the chefe ruler of this worlde is iudged all ready. 12 I have yet many things to saye vnto you: but ye cannot beare them awaye now. 13 How be it when he is come (I meane the sprete of truthe) he will leade yon into all trueth. He shall not speake of him selfe: but whatsoever he shall heare that shall he speake and he will shewe you thinges to come. 14 He shall glorify me for he shall receave of myne and shall shewe vnto you. 15 All thinges that the father hath aremyne. Therfore sayd I vnto you that he shall take of myne and shewe vnto you. 16 After a whyle ye shall not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall se me: For I goo to the father. 17 Then sayd some of his disciples bitwene them selves: what is this that he sayth vnto vs after a whyle ye shall not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall se me: and that I go to the father. 18 They sayd therfore: what is this that he sayth after a whyle? we cannot tell what he sayth. 19 Iesus perceaved that they wolde axe him and sayd vnto them: This is it that ye enquyre of bitwene youre selves that I sayd after a whyle ye shall
not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall se me. 20Verely verely I saye vnto you: ye shall wepe and lamet and the worlde shall reioyce. Ye shall sorowe: but youre sorowe shalbe tourned to ioye.

21A woman when she travelyeth hath sorowe because her houre is come: but assone as she is delivered of the chylde she remembreth no moare the anguysshe for ioye that a man is borne in to the worlde. 22And ye now are in sorowe: but I will se you agayne and youre hertes shall reioyce and youre ioye shall no man take from you. 23And in that daye shall ye axe me no question. Verely verely I saye vnto you that whatsoever ye shall axe the father in my name he will geve it you. 24Hitherto have ye axed nothinge in my name. Axe and ye shall receave it: that youre ioye maye be full.

25These things have I spoken vnto you in proverbs. The tyme will come when I shall no moare speake to you in proverbs: but I shall shewe you playnly from my father. 26At that daye shall ye axe me in myne name. And I saye not vnto you that I will speake vnto my father for you. 27For the father him selfe loveth you because ye have loved me and have beleved that I came out from God.

28I went out from the father and came into the worlde: and I leve the worlde agayne and go to the father. 29His disciples sayd vnto him: loo now speakest thou playnly and thou vsest no proverbe.

30Nowe knowe we that thou vnderstondest all thinges and nedest not that eny man shuld axe the eny question. Therfore beleve we that thou camst from god. 31Iesus answered them: Now ye do beleve. 32Beholde the houre draweth nye and is already come that ye shalbe scatered every man his wayes and shall leave me alone. And yet am I not alone. For the father is with me. 33These wordes have I spoke vnto you that in me ye might have peace. For in the worlde shall ye have tribulacion: but be of good cheare I have over come the worlde.

17 These wordes spake Iesus and lyfte vp his eyes to heven and sayde: father the houre is come: glorify thy sone that thy sone maye glorify the: 2as thou hast geve him power over all fleshe that he shuld give eternall lyfe to as many as thou hast geven him. 3This is lyfe eternall that they myght knowe the that only very God and whom thou hast sent Iesus Christ. 4I have glorified the on the erth. I have fynysshed the worke which thou gavest me to do. 5And now glorify me thou father with thyn awne selfe with the glory which I had with ye yerre the worlde was. 6I have declared thy name vnto the men which thou gavest me out of the worlde. Thyne they were and thou gavest them me and they have kept thy sayinges. 7Now they knowe that all thinges whatsoever thou hast geven me are of the. 8For I have geven vnto them the wordes which thou gavest me and they have receaved them and knowe surely that I came out from the: and douo beleve that thou dyddest send me. 9I praye for them and praye not for the worlde: but for the which thou hast geve me for they are thyn. 10And all myne are thyn and thyn are myne and I am glorified in them. 11And now am I no moare in the worlde but they are in the worlde and I come to the. Wholy father kepe in thyne awne name the which thou hast geven me that they maye be one as we are. 12Whyll I was with the in the worlde I kepte the in thy name. Those that thou gavest me have I kepte and none of the is lost but that lost chylde that the scripture myght be fulfiled. 13Now come I to the and these wordes speake I in the worlde that they myght have my ioye full in them. 14I have geven them thy wordes and the worlde hath hated them because they are not of the worlde even as I am not of the worlde. 15I desyre not that thou shulddest take the out of the worlde: but that thou kepe them from evyll. 16They are not of the worlde as I am not of the worlde. 17Sanctify the with thy truth. Thy sayinge is truth. 18As thou dyddest send me into the worlde even so have I sent them into the worlde and for their sakes sanctify I my selfe that they also myght be sanctified throue the truth. 19I praye not for them alone: but for them also which shall beleve on me thorow their preachynge that they all maye be one as thou father arte in me and I in the that they maye be also one in vs that the worlde maye beleve that thou hast sent me. 20And that glory that thou gavest me I have geven them that they
maye be one as we are wonę 23I in them and thou in me that they maye be made perfecte in one and that the worlde maye knowe that thou hast sent me and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24Father I will that they which thou hast given me be with me where I am that they maye se my glory which thou hast given me. For thou lovedest me before the makynge of the worlde. 25O ryghteous father the very worlde hath not knownen the: but I have knownen the and these have knownen that thou hast sent me. 26And I have declared vnto them thy name and will declare it that the love wher with thou hast loved me be in them and that I be in them.

18 When Iesus had spoken these wordes he wet forth with his disciples over the broke Cedron where was a garden into the which he entred with his disciples. 21udas also which betrayed him knewe the place: for Iesus ofte tymes resorted thyther with his disciples. 3udas then after he had receaved abonde of men and ministres of the hye Prestes and Pharises came thyther with lanterns and fyerbrondes and wepens. 4Then Iesus knowynge all things that shuld come on him went forth and sayde vnto them: whom seke ye? 5They answered him: Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus sayde vnto them: I am he. 6udas also which betrayed him stode with them. 7But assone as he had sayd vnto them I am he they went backe wardes and fell to the grounde. 8And he axed the agayne: whome seke ye? They saydelesus of Nazareth. 9Iesus answered I sayde vnto you I am he. If ye seke me let these goo their waye. 10That the sayinge might be fulfilled which he spake: of the which thou gavest me have I not lost one. 11Simon Peter had a sworn and drue it and smote the hye prestes servaunt and cut of his ryght eare. The servauntes name was Malchas. 12Then sayde Iesus vnto Peter: put vp thy swearde into the sheath: shall I not drinke of the cup which my father hath geven me? 13Then the company and the captayne and the ministres of of the Iewes toke Iesus and bounde him 14and led him awaye to Anna fyrst: For he was fatherelawe vnto Cayphas which was the hye preste that same yeare. 15Cayphas was he that gave counsell to the Iewes that it was expediet that one man shuld dye for the people. 16And Simon Peter folowed Iesus and another disciple: that disciple was knowen of the hye preste and went in with Iesus into the pallys of the hye preste. 17But Peter stode at the dore with out. Then went out that other disciple which was knowen vnto the hye preste and spake to the damsell that kept the dore and brought in Peter. 18Then sayde the damsell that kept the dore vnto Peter: Arte not thou one of this mannes disciples? He sayde: I am not. 19The servauntes and the ministres stode there and had made a fyre of coles: for it was colde: and they warmed them selves. Peter also stode amonge them and warmed him selfe. 20The hye preste axed Iesus of his disciples and of his doctrine. 21Iesus answered him: I spake openly in the worlde. I ever taught in the synagoge and in the temple whyther all the Iewes resorted and in secrete have I sayde nothynge:

22Why axest thou me? Axe them whiche hearde me what Isayde vnto them. Beholde they can tell what I sayde. 23When he had thus spoken one of the ministres which stode by smote Iesus on the face sayinge: anserest thou the hyeprestes so? 24Iesus answered him. If I have evyll spoke beare witnes of the evyll: yf I have well spoke why smyest thou me? 25And Annas sent him bounde vnto Caiphas the hye preste. 26Simon Peter stode and warmed him selfe. And they sayde vnto him: arte not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it and sayde: I am not. 27One of the servauntes of the hye preste (his cosyn whose eare Peter smote of) sayde vnto him: dyd not I se the in the garden with him? 28Peter denied it agayne: and immediatly the cocke crewe. 29Then led they Iesus from Cayphas into the hall of judgement. It was in the mornynge and they them selves went not into the judgement hall lest they shuld be defyled but that they myght eate the paschall lambe. 30Pylate then went out vnto the and sayde: what accusacion bringe ye agaynste this man? 31They answered and sayd vnto him. If he were not an evyll doar we wolde not have delveryed him vnto the. 32Then sayd Pylate vnto the: take ye him and judge him after youre awne lawe. Then the Iewes sayde vnto him. It is not
lawfull for vs to put eny man to deeth. 33That the wordes of Iesus myght be fulfilled which he spake signifyinge what deeth he shuld dye. 34Then Pylate entred into the judgement hall agayn and called Iesus and sayd vtnto him: arte thou the kyngye of the Iewes? 35Iesus answered: sayst thou that of thy selfe or dyd other tell it the of me: Pylate answered: Am I a Iewe? Thyne awne nacion and hye prestes have delyvered ye vnto me. What hast thou done? 36Iesus answered: my kyngdome is not of this worlde. Yf my kyngdome were of this worlde then wolde my ministres suerly fight that I shuld not be delyvered to the Iewes but now is my kyngdome not from hence. 37Pylate sayde vnto him: arte thou a kynge then? Iesus answered: Thou sayst that I am a kynge. For this cause was I borne and for this cause came I into the worlde that I shuld beare witnes vnto the trueth. And all that are of the trueth heare my voyce. 38Pilate sayde vnto him: what thinge is trueth? And when he had sayd that he went out agayne vnto the Iewes and sayde vnto them: I fynde in him no cause at all. 39Ye have a custome that I shuld delyver you one lowsse at ester. Will ye that I lowse vnto you the kynge of the Iewes. 40Then cryed they all agayne sayinge: Not him but Barrabas that Barrabas was a robber.
dyd cast lottes. And the soudiers dyd soche thinges in dede. 25Then sayde he to the disciple: beholde thy mother. And from that houre the disciple toke her for his awne. 28After that when Iesus perceaved that all thinges were performed: that the scripture myght be fulfilled he sayde: I thirst. 29Ther stode a vessell full of veneger by. And they filled a sponge with veneger and wondere it about with ysope and put it to his mouth. 30Assone as Iesus had receaved of the veneger he sayd: It is fynesshed and bowed his heed and gaue vp the goost. 31The Iewes then because it was the saboth even that the bodyes shuld not remayne apon the crosse on the saboth daye (for that saboth daye was an hye daye) besought Pylate that their legges myght be broken and that they myght be taken doun. 32Then came the soudiers and brake the legges of the fyrst and of the other which was crucified with Iesus. 33But when they came to Iesus and sawe that he was deed already they brake not his legges: 34but one of the soudiers with a speare thrust him into the syde and forthwith came ther out bloud and water. 35And he that sawe it bare recorde and his recorde is true. And he knoweth that he sayth true that ye myght beleve also.

These thinges were done that the scripture shuld be fulfilled: Ye shall not breake a boone of him. 37And agayne another scripture sayth: They shall looke on him whom they pearsed. 38After that Ioseph of Aramathia (which was a disciple of Iesus: but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pylate that he myght take doune the body of Iesus. And Pylate gave him licence.

Then cam also Nicodemus which at the beginnynge came to Iesus by nyght and brought of myrre and aloes mingled to gether aboute an hundred pounde wayght. Then toke they the body of Iesu and wounde it in lynnen clothes with the odoures as the maner of the Iewes is to bury. And in the place where Jesus was crucified was a garden and in the garden a newe sepulchre wherin was never man layd.

There layde they Jesus because of the Iewes saboth even for the sepulcre was nye at honde.

20 The morow after the saboth daye came Mary Magdalene erly when it was yet darcke vnto the sepulcre and sawe the stone taken awaye from the toumbe. Then she ranne and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whome Iesus loved and sayde vnto them. They have taken awaye the Lorde out of the toumbe and we cannot tell where they have layde him. Peter went forth and that other disciple and came vnto the sepulcre. They ranne bothe to gether and that other disciple dyd out runne Peter and came fyrst to the sepulcre. And he stouped doune and sawe the lynnen clothes lye and the napkyn that was aboute his heed not lyinge with the lynnen clothe but wrapped togeder in a place by it selfe. Then went in also that other disciple which came fyrst to the sepulcre and he sawe and beleved. For as yet they knew not the scriptures that he shuld ryse agayne from deeth. And the disciples wet awaye agayne vnto their awne home. Mary stode with out at the sepulcre wepynge. And as she wept she bowed her selfe into the sepulcre and sawe two angels in whyte sittyng the one at the heed and the other at the fete where they had layde the body of Iesus. And they sayde vnto her: woman why wepest thou? She sayde vnto the: For they have taken awaye my lorde and I wote not where they have layde him. When she had thus sayde she turned her selfe backe and sawe Iesus stondynge and knewe not that it was Iesus. Iesus sayde vnto her: woman why wepest thou? Whom sekest thou? She supposynge that he had bene the gardener sayde vnto him. Syr yf thou have borne him hence tell me where thou hast layde him that I maye fet him. Iesus sayde vnto her: Mary. She turned her selfe and sayde vnto him: Rabboni which is to saye master. Iesus sayde vnto her touche me not for I am not yet ascended to my father. But goo to my brethren and saye vnto them I ascende vnto my father and youre father to: my
god and youre god. 18Mary Magdalene came and tolde the disciples that she had sene the lorde and that he had spoken soche thinges vnto her. 19The same daye at nyght which was the morowe after the saboth daye when the dores were shut where the disciples were assembled to geder for feare of the Iewes came Iesus and stode in the myddes and sayd to the: peace be with you. 20And when he had so sayde he shewed vnto them his hondes and his syde. Then were the disciples glad when they sawe the Lorde. 21Then sayde Iesus to them agayne: peace be with you. As my father sent me even so sende I you. 22And when he had sayde that he brethed on them and sayde vnto them: Receave the holy goost. 23Whosoevers synnes ye remyt they are remitted vnto the. And whosoevers synnes ye retayne they are retayned. 24But Thomas one of the twelve called Didymus was not with the when Iesus came. 25The other disciples sayd vnto him: we have sene the lorde. And he sayde vnto the: except I se in his hondes the prent of the nayles and put my fynger in the holes of the nayles and thrust my honde into his syde I will not beleve. 26And after .viii. dayes agayne his disciples were with in and Thomas with them. Then came Iesus when the dores were shut and stode in the myddes and sayde: peace be with you. 27After that sayde he to Thomas: bringe thy fynger hether and see my hondes and bringe thy honde and thrust it into my syde and be not faythlesse but belevynge. 28Thomas answered and sayde vnto him: my Lorde and my God. 29Iesus sayde vnto him. Thomas because thou hast sene me therfore thou belevest: Happy are they that have not sene and yet beleve. 30And many other signes dyd Iesus in the presence of his disciples which are not written in this boke. 31These are written that ye myght beleve that Iesus is Christ the sonne of God and that in belevynge ye myght have lyfe thorowe his name.

21 After that Iesus shewed him selfe agayne at the see of Tyberias. And on this wyse shewed he him selfe. 2There were to geder Simon Peter and Thomas which is called Didymus: and Nathanael of Cana a citie of Galile and the sonnes of Zebedei and two other of the disciples. 3Simon Peter sayde vnto them: I goo a fysshynge. They sayde vnto him: we also will goo with the. They wet their waye and entred into a shippe strayght waye and that nyght caught they nothinge. 4But when the mornyng was now come Jesus stode on the shore: nevertheless the disciples knewe not that it was Iesus. 5Iesus sayde vnto the: syrs have ye eny meate? They answered him no. 6And he sayde vnto them: cast out the net on the ryght syde of the ship and ye shall fynde. They cast out and anone they were not able to drawe it for the multitude of fysshes 7Then sayde the disciple whom Iesus loved vnto Peter: It is the Lorde. When Simon Peter hearde that it was the lorde he gyarde his mantell to him (for he was naked) and sprange into the see. 8The other disciples came by ship: for they were not farre from londe but as it were two hondred cubites and they drewe the net with fysshes. 9Assone as they were come to londe they sawe hoot coles and fysshe layd ther on and breed. 10Iesus sayde vnto them: bringe of the fysshe which ye have now caught. 11Simon Peter stepped forthe and drewe the net to londe full of greate fysshes an hondred and .liii. And for all ther were so many yet was not the net broken. 12Iesus sayde vnto them: come and dyne. And none of the disciples durste axe him: what arte thou? For they knewe that it was the lorde. 13Iesus then came and toke breed and gave them and fysshe lykwyse. 14And this is now the thyrde tyme that Iesus appered to his disciples after that he was rysen agayne from deeth. 15When they had dyne Iesus sayde to Simon Peter: Simon Ioana lovest thou me more then these? He sayde vnto him: ye Lorde thou knowest that I love the. He sayde vnto him: fede my lambes. 16He sayde to him agayne the seconde tyme: Simon Ioana lovest thou me? He sayde vnto him: ye lorde thou knowest that I love the. He sayde vnto him: fede my shepe. 17He sayde vnto him the thyrde tyme: Simon Ioanna lovest thou me? And Peter sorrowed because he sayde to him the thyrde tyme lovest thou me and sayde vnto him: Lorde thou knowest all thinges thou knowest that I love the. Iesus sayde vnto him: fede my shepe. 18Verely verely I saye
unto the when thou wast yonge thou gerdedst thy selfe and walkedst whyther thou woldest: but
when thou arte olde thou shalt stretche forthe thy hondes and a nother shall gyrdye the and leade the
whyther thou woldest not. 19That spake he signyfyinge by what deeth he shuld glorify God. And
when he had sayde thus he sayd to him folowe me. 20Peter turned about and sawe that disciple who
Iesus loved folowyng: which also lened on his brest at supper and sayde: Lorde which is he that
shall betraye the? 21When Peter sayde him he sayde to Iesus: Lorde what shall he here do?
22Iesus sayd vnto him Yf I will have him to tary tyll I come what is that to the? folowe thou me.
23Then went this sayinge a broode amonge the brethren that that disciple shulde not dye. Yet Iesus
sayde not to him he shall not dye: but yf I will that he tary tyll I come what is that to the? 24The
same disciple is he which testifieth of these things and wrote these things. And we knowe that his
testimony is true. 25There are also many other things which Iesus dyd: the which yf they shuld be
written every won I suppose the worlde coulde not contayne the bokes that shuld be written.

Acts 1  In the former treatise (Deare frende Theophilus) I have written of all that Iesus beganne to
do and teache 2vntyll the daye in the which he was taken vp after that he thorowe the holy goost had
given commaundementes vnto the Apostles which he had chosen: 3to whom also he shewed him
selfe alvye after his passion by many tokens apperyng vnto them fourty dayes and speakyng of
the kyngdome of god 4and gaddered them togeder and commaunded the that they shuld not departe
from Ierusalem: but to wayte for the promys of the father whereof ye have herde of me. 5For Iohn
baptised with water: but ye shalbe baptised with the holy goost and that with in this feawe dayes.
6When they were come togeder they axed of him sayinge: Lorde wilt thou at this tyme restore
agayne the kyngdome to Israel? 7And he sayde vnto them: It is not for you to knowe the tymes or
the seasons which the father hath put in his awne power: 8but ye shall receave power of the holy
goost which shall come on you. And ye shall be witnesses vnto me in Ierusalem and in all Iewrye
and in Samary and even vnto the worldes ende. 9And when he had spoken these things whyll they
behelde he was take vp and a cloude receaved him vp out of their sight. 10And while they looked
stedfastly vp to heaven as he went beholde two men stode by them in white apparell 11which also
sayde: ye men of Galile why stonde ye gasinge into heaven? This same Iesus which is taken vp
from you in to heaven shall so come even as ye haue sene him goo into heaven. 12Then returned
they vnto Jerusalem from mount olivete which is nye to Ierusalem coteyninge a Saboth dayes
iorney. 13And when they were come in they went vp into a parler where abode both Peter and Iames
Iohn and Andrew Philip and Thomas Bartlemew and Mathew Iames the sonne of Alpheus and
Simon Zelotes and Iudas Iames sonne. 14These all continued with one acorde in prayer and
supplication with the wemen and Mary the mother of Iesu and with his brethren. 15And i those
dayes Peter stode vp in the myddes of the disciples and sayde (the noumber of names that were to
gether were aboute an hondred and twenty) 16Ye men and brethren this scripture must have nedes
ben fulfilled which the holy goost thorow the mouth of David spake before of Iudas which was gyde
to them that take Iesus. 17For he was noubred with vs and had obtayned fellowship in this
ministracion. 18And the same hath now possessed a plot of grounde with the rewarde of iniquite and
when he was hanged brast a sondre in the myddes and all his bowels gusshed oute. 19And it is
knowe vnto all the inhabiteres of Ierusalem: in so moche that that felde is called in their mother
tonge Acheldama that is to saye the bloud felde. 20It is written in the boke of Psalmes: His
habitacion be voyde and no man be dwellinge therin: and his bissoprycke let another take.
21Wherfore of these me which have companyed with vs all the tymes that the Lorde Iesus went in and
out amonge vs 22beginninge at the baptyme of Iohn vnto that same daye that he was taken vp from vs must one be ordened to be are witnes with vs of his resurreccion. 23And they appoynted two Ioseph called Barsabas (whose syr name was Iustus) and Mathias. 24And they prayed sayinge: thou Lorde which knowest the heretes of all me shewe whether of these two thou hast chosen 25that the one maye take the roume of this ministracion and apostleshippe from the which Iudas by transgression fell that he myght go to his awne place. 26And they gave forthe their lottes and the lot fell on Mathias and he was counted with the eleven Apostles.

2 When the fiftith daye was com they were all with one accordere togeder in one place. 2And sodenly ther cam a sounde from heaven as it had bene the comminge of a myghty wynde and it filled all the housse where they sate. 3And ther appered vnto them cloven tonges lyke as they had bene fyre and it sate vpon eache of them: 4and they were all filled with the holy goost and beganne to speake with other tonges even as the sprete gave them vtteraunce. 5And ther were dwellinge at Ierusalem Iewes devote men which were of all nacions vnder heaven. 6When this was noysed aboute the multitude came to gether and were astonyed because that every man hearde the speake his awne touge. 7They wondred all and marveyled sayinge amongst them selves: Beholde are not all these which speake of Galile? 8And how heare we every man his awne touge wherein we were bornen? 9Parthians Medes and Elamytes and the inhabiteres of Mesopotamia of Iury and of Capadocia of Ponthus and Asia 10Phrigia Pamphilia and of Egypte and of the parties of Libia which is besyde Syrene and straungers of Rome Iewes and convertes 11Grekes and Arabians: we have herde them speake with oure awne tonges the greate workes of God. 12They were all amased and wondred sayinge one to another: what meaneth this? 13Other mocked the sayinge: they are full of newe wyne. 14But Peter stepped forth with the eleven and lift vp his voyce and sayde vnto them: Ye men of lewrye and all the that inhabite Ierusalem: be this knowe vnto you and with youre eares heare my wordes. 15These are not dronken as ye suppose: for it is yet but the thyrde houre of the daye. 16But this is that which was spoken by the Prophete Iohel: 17It shalbe in the last dayes sayth God: of my sprete I will powre out vpon all flesshe. And youre sonnes and youre doughters shall prophesy and youre yoge men shall se visions and youre olde me shall dreme dremes. 18And on my servauts and on my honde maydens I will powre out of my sprete in those dayes and they shall prophesye. 19And I will shewe wonders in heaven a bove and tokens in the erth benethe bloud and fyre and the vapour of smoke. 20The sunne shalbe turned into darknes and the mone into bloud before that greate and notable daye of the Lorde come. 21And it shalbe that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lorde shalbe saved. 22Ye men of Israel heare these wordes. Iesus of Nazareth a man approved of God amonge you with myracles wondres and signes which God dyd by him in the myddes of you as ye youre selves knowe: 23him have ye taken by the hondes of vnrightewes persones after he was delivered by the determinat counsell and foreknowledge of God and have crucified and slayne: 24whom God hath raysed vp and lowsed the sorowes of deeth because it was vnpossible that he shuld be holden of it. 25For David speaketh of him: Afore honde I sawe God alwayes before me: For he is on my ryght honde that I shuld not be moved. 26Therfore dyd my hert reioyce and my tonge was glad. Moreover also my flesshe shall rest in hope 27because thou wilt not leve my soul in hell nether wilt suffre thyne holye to se corrupcion. 28Thou hast shewed me the wayes of lyfe and shalt make me full of ioye with thy countenaunce. 29Men and brethren let me frely speake vnto you of the partiarke David: For he is both deed and buryed and his sepulcre remayneth with vs vsnto this daye. 30Therfore seinge he was a Prophet and knewe that God had sworne with an othe to him that the frute of his loynes shuld sit on his seat (in that Christ shulde ryse agayne in the flesshe) 31he sawe before: and spake in the resurreccion of Christ that his soule shulde not be left in hell: nether his
flesse shuld se corrupcion. 32This Jesus hath God rayesyd vp wherof we all are witnesses. 33Sence now that he by the right honde of God exalted is and hath receaved of the father the promyse of the holy goost he hath sheed forthe that which ye nowe se and heare. 34For David is not ascended into heaven: but he sayde. The Lorde sayde to my Lorde sit on my right honde 35vntill I make thy fooes thy fote stole. 36So therefor let all the housse of Israel knowe for a suerty that God hath made the same Jesus whom ye have crucified lorde and Christ. 37When they heare this they were pricked in their hertes and sayd vnto Peter and vnto the other Apostles: Ye men and brethren what shall we do? 38Peter sayde vnto them: repent and be baptised every one of you in the name of Iesus Christ for the remisision of synnes and ye shall receave the gyfte of the holy goost. 39For the promyse was made vnto you and to youre chyldren and to all that are afarre even as many as the Lorde oure God shall call. 40And with many other wordes bare he witnes and exhorted them sayinge: Save youre selves from this vntowarde generacion. 41Then they that gladly receaved his prechynge were baptised: and the same daye ther were added vnto them aboute thre thousande soules. 42And they continued in the Apostles doctrine and felloushippe and in breakinge of breed and in prayer. 43And feare came over every soule. And many wonderes and signes were shewed by the Apostles. 44And all that beleved kept them selves to gedder and had all thinges commen 45and solde their possessions and goodes and departed them to all men as every man had nede. 46And they continued daily with one acorde in the temple and brake breed in every housse and dyd eate their meate to gedder with gladnes and singlenes of hert

3 Peter and Iohn went up togedder into the temple at the nynthe houre of prayer. 2And ther was a certayne man halt from his mothers wobe who they brought and layde at the gate of the temple called beutifull to axe almes of them that entred into the temple. 3Which same when he sawe Peter and Iohn that they wolde in to the temple desyred to receave an almes. 4And Peter fastened his eyes on him with Iohn and sayde: looke on vs. 5And he gaue hede vnto the trustinge to receave somthinge of them. 6Then sayd Peter: Silver and golde have I none suche as I have geve I the. In the name of Iesu Christ of Nazareth ryse vp and walke. 7And he toke him by the right honde and lifte him vp. And immediatly his fete and ancle bones receaved strenght. 8And he sprage stode and also walked and entred with them into the temple walkinge and leapinge and laudynge God. 9And all the people sawe him walke and laude God. 10And they knewe him that it was he which sate and begged at the beutifull gate of the temple. And they wondred and were sore astonnyed at that which had happened vnto him. 11And as the halt which was healed helde Peter and Iohn all the people ranne amased vnto them in Salomons porche. 12When Peter sawe that he answered vnto the people. Ye men of Israel why marvayle ye at this or why looke ye so stedfastly on vs as though byoure awne power or holyynes we had made this man goo? 13The God of Abraham Isaac and Iacob the God of oure fathers hath glorified his sonne Iesus whom ye delyvered and denyed in the presence of Pylate when he had judged him to be lowsed. 14But ye denyed the holy and iust and desyred a mortherar to be geven you 15and kylled the Lorde of lyfe whom God hath raysed from deeth of the which we are wytnesses. 16And his name thorow the fayth of his name hath made this man sound whom ye se and knowe. And the fayth which is by him hath geven to him this health in the presence of you all. 17And now brethren I wote well that thorow ignorauce ye did it as dyd also youre heddes. 18But those thinges which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophetes how that Christ shuld suffre he hath thus wyse fulfilled. 19Repent ye therfore and turne that youre synnes maye be done awaye when the tyme of refresshinge commeth which we shall have of the presence of the Lorde 20and when God shall sende him which before was preached vnto you that is to wit
Iesus Christ which must receave heaven vntyll the tyme that all thinges which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophetes sence the worlde began be restored agayne. For Moses sayd vnto the fathers: A Prophet shall the Lorde youre God rayse vp vnto you even of youre brethren lyke vnto me: him shall ye heare in all thinges whatsoever he shall saye vnto you.  

For the tyme will come that every soule which shall not heare that same Prophet shalbe destroyed from amonge the people. Also all the Prophetes from Samuel and thence forth as many as have spoken have in lykwyse tolde of these dayes. Ye are the chyldren of the Prophetes and of the covauntant which God hath made vnto our fathers sayinge to Abraham: Even in thy seede shall all the kinredes of the erth be blessed. Fyrst vnto you hath God raysed vp his sonne Iesus and him he hath sent to blysse you that every one of you shuld turne from youre wickednes.
and graunte vnto thy servauntes with all confidence to speake thy worde. 30 So that thou stretche forth thy honde that healynge and signes and wonders be done by the name of thy holy chylde Iesus. 31 And assone as they had prayed the place moved wheare they were assembled to gedder and they were all filled with the holy goost and they spake the worde of God boldly. 32 And the multitude of them that beleved were of one hert and of one soule. Also none of them sayde that eny of the things which he possessed was his awne: but had all thinges commen. 33 And with greater power gave the Apostles witnes of the resurreccion of the Lorde Iesu. And greate grace was with them all. 34 Nether was ther eny amongethem that lacked. For as many as were possessers of londes or housses solde them and brought the pryce of the things that were solde and layed that doune at the Apostles fete. And distribucion was made vnto every man accordinge as he had nede. 35 And loses which was also called of the Apostles Barnabas (that is to saye the sonne of consolacion) beynge a Levite and of the countre of Cipers had londe and solde it. and layde the pryce doune at the Apostles fete.

5 A certayne man named Ananias with Saphira his wyfe solde a possession and kepte awaye parte of the pryce (his wyfe also beynge of counsell) and brought a certayne parte and layde it doune at the Apostles fete. 3 Then sayde Peter: Ananias how is it that Satan hath filled thyne hert that thou shuldest lye vnto the holy goost and kepe awaye parte of the pryce of the lyvelod: 4 Pertayned it not vnto the only and after it was solde was not the pryce in thyne awne power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thinge in thyne herte? Thou hast not lyed vnto men but vnto God. 5 When Ananias herde these worde: he fell doune and gave vp the goost. And great feare came on all the that these things hearde. 6 And the yonge men roose vp and put him a parte and caryed him out and buryed him. 7 And it fortuned as it were aboute the space of .iii. houres after that his wyfe came in ignoraunt of that which was done. 8 And Peter sayde vnto her: Tell me gave ye the londe for so moche? And she sayde: ye for so moche. 9 Then Peter sayde vnto her: why have ye agreed to gether to tept the sprete of the Lorde? Beholde the fete of them which have buryed thy husbande are at the dore and shall cary the out. 10 Then she fell doune strayght waye at his fete and yelded vp the goost. And the yonge men came in and founde her ded and caryed her out and buryed her by her husbande. 11 And great feare came on all the that these things hearde. 12 By the hondes of the Apostles were many signes and wondres shewed amonge the people. And they were all together with one acorde in Salomons porche. 13 And of other durst no man ioyne him selfe to them: neverthelater the people magnyfied them. 14 The noumbre of them that beleved in the Lorde bothe of men and wemen grewe moare and moare: 15 in so moche that they brought the sicke into the strettes and layde them on beddes and palettes that at the lest waye the shadowe of Peter when he came by myght shadowe some of them. 16 There came also a multitude out of the cities roud about vnto Jerusalem bringynge sicke folkes and them which were vexed with vnclene spretes. And they were healed every one. 17 Then the chefe preste rose vp and all they that were with him (which is the secte of the Saduces) and were full of indignacion and layde hondes on the Apostles and put them in the comen preson. 18 But the angell of the Lorde by nyght openned the preson dores and brought them forth and sayde: goo steppe forth and speake in the temple to the people all the wordes of this lyfe. 19 When they hearde that they entred into the temple erly in the morninge and taught. The chefe preste came and they that were with him and called a counsell to gedder and all the elders of the chyldren of Israel and sent to the preson to fet them. 20 When the ministres came and founde them not in the preson they returned and tolde sayinge: the preson founde we shut as sure as was possible and the kepers stondynge with out before the dores. But when we had opened we founde no man with in. 21 When the chefe preste of all and the ruler of the temple and the hye prestes hearde
these thinges they douted of them whervnto this wolde growe. Then came one and shewed them:
beholde the men that ye put in preson stonde in the temple and teache the people. Then went the
ruler of the temple with ministers and brought the with out violence. For they feared the people lest
they shuld have bene stoned. And when they had brought them they set them before the counsell.
And the chefe preste axed them sayinge: dyd not we straytely commaunde you that ye shuld not
teache in this name? And beholde ye have filled Ierusalem with youre doctrine and ye intende to
brynge this mans bloud vpon vs. Peter and the other Apostles answered and sayde: We ought
moare to obey God then men. The God of oure fathers rysed vp Iesus whom ye slewe and hanged
on tre. Him hath god lifte vp with his right hand to be a ruler and a savioure for to geve
repentaunce to Israell and forvevenes of synnes. And we are his recordes concernynge these
thinges and also the holy goost whom God hath geve to them that obey him. When they hearde
that they clave asunder: and sought meanes to slee them. Then stode ther vp one in the counsell a
Pharisey named Gamaliel a doctoure of lawe had in auctorite amonge all the people and
commaunded to put the Apostles a syde a lytell space and sayde vnto them: Men of Israel take
hede to youre selves what ye entende to do as touchinge these men. Before these dayes rose vp one
Theudas bostinge him selfe to whom resorted a nombre of men about a foure hondred which
was slayn and they all which beleved him were scatred a broode and brought to nought. After this
man arose ther vp one Iudas of Galile in the tyme when tribute began and drewe awaye moche
people after him. He also perisshed: and all even as many as harkened to him are scattered a brood.
And now I saye vnto you: refrayne youre selves from these men let them alone. For yf the consell
or this worke be of men it will come to nought. But and yf it be of God ye can not destroye it lest
haply ye be founde to stryve agaynst God. And to him they agreed and called the Apostles and bet
them and commaunded that they shuld not speake in the name of Iesu and let them goo. And they
departed from the counsell reioysynge that they were counted worthy to soffre rebuke for his name.
And dayly in the temple and in every housse they ceased not teachinge and preachinge Iesus
Christ.

6 In those dayes as the nombre of the disciples grewe ther arose a grudge amonst the Grekes
agaynst the Ebrues because their wyddowes were despysed in the dayly mynystracion. Then the
twelve called the multitude of the disciples to gether and sayde: it is not mete that we shuld leave
the worde of God and serve at the tables. Wherfore brethren loke ye out amonge you seven men of
honest reporte and full of the holy goost and wysdome which we maye apoynte to this nedfull
busynes. But we will geveoure selves cotinually to prayer and to the ministracion of the worde.
And the sayinge pleased the whoale multitude. And they chose Steven a man full of fayth and of
the holy goost and Philip and Prochorus and Nichanor and Timon and Permenas and Nicholas a
converte of Antioche. Which they set before the Apostles and they prayed and layde their hondes
on them. And the worde of God encreased and the noubre of the disciples multipliyed in Ierusalem
greatly and a great company of the prestes were obedient to the faythe. And Steven full of faythe
and power dyd great wondres and myracles amonst the people. Then ther arose certayne of the
synagoge which are called Lybertines and Syrenites and of Alexandria and of Cilicia and Asia and
disputed with Steven. And they coulde not resist the wysdome and the sprete with which he spake.
Then sent they in men which sayd: we have hearde him speake blasphemous wordes agaynst
Moses and agaynst God. And they moved the people and the elders and the scribes: and came
apon him and caught him and brought him to the counsell and brought forth falce witnesses which
sayde. This man ceasith not to speake blasphemous wordes agaynst this holy place and the lawe:
for we hearde him saye: this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroye this place and shall chaunge the
ordinaunces which Moses gave vs. And all that sate in the counsell stedfastly on him and sawe his face as it had bene the face of an angell.

7 Then sayde the chefe prest: is it even so? 2 And he sayde: ye men brethren and fathers harken to. The God of glory appered vnto oure father Abraham whyll he was yet in Mesopotamia before he dwelt in Charran 3 and sayd vnto him: come out of thy contre and from thy kynred and come into the londe which I shall shewe the. 4 Then came he out of the londe of Chaldey and dwelt in Charran. And after that assone as his father was deed he brought him into this lande in which ye now dwell 5 and he gave him none inheritaunce in it no not the bredeth of a fote: but promised that he wolde geve it to him to possesse and to his seed after him when as yet he had no chylde. 6 God verely spake on this wyse that his seade shulde be a dweller in a straunge londe and that they shulde kepe them in bondage and entreate them evyll .iii.C. Yeares. 7 But the nacion to whom they shalbe in bondage will I judge sayde God. And after that shall they come forthe and serve me in this place. 8 And he gave him the covenaut of circumcision. And he begat Isaac and circumcised him the .viii. daye and Isaac begat Iacob and Iacob the twelve patriarches. 9 And the patriarches havinge indignacion solde Ioseph into Egipte. And God was with him 10 and delivered him out of all his adversities. And gave him favoeur and wisdome in the sight of Pharao kynge of Egipte which made him governer over Egipte and over all his housholde. 11 Then came ther a derth over all the londe of Egipte and Canaan and great affliccion that our fathers founde no sustenauce. 12 But when Iacob hearende that ther was corne in Egipte he sent oure fathers fyrst 13 and at the seconde tyme Ioseph was knowen of his brethren and Iosephs kynred was made knowne vnto Pharao. 14 Then sent Ioseph and caused his father to be brought and all his kynne thre score and .xv. Soules. 15 And Iacob descended into Egipte and dyed bothe he and oure fathers 16 and were translated into Sichem and were put in the sepulcre that Abraham bought for money of the sonnes of Emor at Sichem. 17 When the tyme of the promes drue nye (which God had sworme to Abraham) the people grewe and multiplied in Egipte 18 till another kynge arose which knewe not of Ioseph. 19 The same dealt suttelly with oure kynred and evyll intreated oure fathers and made them to cast oute their youreng chyldren that they shuld not remayne alyve. 20 The same tyme was Moses borne and was a proper childe in the sight of God which was norissshed vp in his fathers housse thre monethes. 21 When he was cast out Pharoes daughter toke him vp and norisshed him vp for her awne sonne. 22 And Moses was learned in all maner wisdome of the Egiptians and was mighty in deedes and in worordes. 23 And when he was full forty yeare olde it came into his hert to visit his brethren the chyldren of Israhel. 24 And when he sawe one of them suffre wronge he defended him and avenged his quarrell that had the harme done to him and smote the Egyptian. 25 For he supposed hys brethren wolde have vnderstonde how that God by his hondes shuld save them But they vnderstode not. 26 And the next daye he shewed him selfe vnto them as they strove and wolde have set the at one agayne sayinge: Syrs ye are brethren why hurte ye one another? 27 But he that dyd his neibour wronge thrust him awaye sayinge: who made the a rular and a iudge amonge vs? 28 What wilt thou kyll me as thou dyddest the Egyptian yester daye? 29 Then fled Moses at that sayenge and was a stranger in the londe of Madian where he begat two sonnes. 30 And when xl. yeares were expired ther appered to him in the wyldernes of mounte Syna an angell of the Lorde in a flamme of fyre in a busshe. 31 When Moses sawe it he wondred at the syght. And as he drue neare to beholde the voyce of the Lorde came vnto him: 32 I am the God of thy fathers the God of Abraham the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob. Moses trembled and durst not beholde. 33 Then sayde the Lorde to him: Put of thy showes from thy fete for the place where thou stondest is holy grounde. 34 I have perfectly sene the affliccion of my people which is in Egypte and I have hearde their gronynge and am come doune to delyver them. And now come and I
will sende the into Egypte. 35This Moses whom they forsoke sayinge: who made the a ruelar and a iudge: the same God sent bothe a ruler and delyverer by the hondes of the angell which apperred to him in the busse. 36And the same brought them out shewyng wonderes and signes in Egypte and in the reed see and in the wyldernes .xl. yeares. 37This is that Moses which sayde vnto the chyldre of Israel: A Prophet shall the Lorde youre God rayse vp vnto you of youre brethren lyke vnto me him shall ye heare. 38This is he that was in the congregacion in the wyldernes with the angell which spake to him in the moute Syna and with oure fathers. This man receaved the worde of lyfe to geve vnto vs 39to who oure fathers wolde not obeye but cast it from them and in their herites turned backe agayne into Egypte 40sayinge vnto Aaron: Make vs goddes to goo before vs. For this Moses that brought vs out of the londe of Egypte we wote not what is become of him. 41And they made a calfe in those dayes and offered sacrifice vnto the ymage and reioysed in the workes of their awne hondes. 42Then God turned him selfe and gave them vp that they shuld worship the starres of the skye as it is written in the boke of the prophetes. O ye of the housse of Israel gave ye to me sacrefices and meate offerynges by the space of xl. yeares in the wildernes? 43And ye toke vnto you the tabernacle of Moloch and the starre of youre god Remphan figures which ye made to worshippe them. And I will translate you beyonde Babylon. 44Oure fathers had the tabernacle of witnes in the wyldernes as he had apoynted the speakyng vnto Moses that he shuld make it acordynge to the fassion that he had sene. 45Which tabernacle oure fathers receaved and brought it in with Iosue into the possession of the gentyls which God drave out before the face of oure fathers vnto the tyme of David 46which founde favour before God and desyred that he myght fynde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob. 47But Salomon bylt him an housse. 48How be it he that is hyest of all dwelleth not in temple made with hondes as saith the Prophete: 49Heven is my seate and erth is my fote stole what housse will ye bylde for me sayth the Lorde? or what place is it that I shuld rest in? 50hath not my honde made all these thinges? 51Ye stiffenecked and of vncircumcised herites and eares: ye have all wayes resisted the holy goost: as youre fathers dyd so do ye. 52Which of the prophetes have not youre fathers persecuted? And they have slayyne them which shewed before of the commynge of that iust whom ye have now betrayed and mordred. 53And ye also have receaved a lawe by the ordinaunce of angels and have not kept it. 54When they hearde these thinges their herites clave a sunder and they gnasshed on him with their tethe. 55But he beyng full of the holy goost loked vp stedfastlye with his eyes into heven and sawe the glorie of God and Iesus stondynge on the ryght honde of God 56and sayde: beholde I se the hevens open and the sonne of man stondynge on the ryght honde of god. 57Then they gave a shute with a loude voyce and stopped their eares and ranne apone him all at once 58and caste him out of the cite and stoned him. And the witnesses layde doune their clothes at a yonge mannes fete named Saul. 59And they stoned Steven callynge on and sayinge: Lorde Iesu receave my sprete. 60And he kneled doune and cryed with a loude voyce: Lorde laye not this synne to their charge. And when he had thus spoken he fell a slepe.

8 Saul had pleasure in his deeth. And at that tyme there was a great persecucion agaynst the congregacion which was at Ierusalem and they were all scattered abroade thorowout the regions of Iury and Samaria except the Apostles. 2Then devout men dressed Steven and made great lamentacion over him. 3But Saul made havocke of the congregacion entrynge into every housse and drewe out bothe the man and woman and thrust the into preson. 4They that were scattered abroade went every where preaching the worde. 5Then came Philip into a cite of Samaria and preached Christ vnto them. 6And the people gave hede vnto those thinges which Philip spake with one acorde in that they hearde and sawe the miracles which he dyd. 7For vnclene spretes cryinge with loude voyce came out of many that were possessed of them. And manye taken with palsies and many that halted
were healed *And ther was great ioye in that cite. *And ther was a certayne man called Simon which before tyme in the same cite vsed witche crafte and bewitched the people of Samarie sayinge that he was a man that coulde do greate thinges *Whom they regarded from the lest to the greatest sayinge: this felow is the great power of God. *And him they set moche by because of longe tyme with sorcery he had mocked them. *But assone as they beleved Philippes preachynge of the kyngdome of God and of the name of Iesu Christ they were baptised bothe men and wemen. *Then Simon him selfe beleved also and was baptised and cotinued with Phillip and wondered beholdeynge the miracles and signes which were shewed. *When the Apostles which were at Ierusalem hearde saye that Samaria had receaved the worde of God: they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn *which when they were come prayed for the that they myght receave the holy goost *For as yet he was come on none of them: But they were baptised only in the name of Christ Iesu. *Then layde they their hondes on them and they receaved the holy goost. *When Simon sawe that thorowe layinge on of the Apostles hondes on them the holy goost was geven: he offered the money sayinge: *Geve me also this power that on whom soever I put the hondes he maye receave the holy goost. *Then sayde Peter vnto him: thy monye perysh with the because thou wenest that the gifte of God maye be obteyned with money. *Thou hast nether parte nor felloushippe in this busines. For thy hert is not ryght in the syght of God. *Repent therfore of this thy wickednes and praye God that the thought of thyne hert maye be forgeven the. *For I perceave that thou arte full of bitter gall and wrapped in iniquite. *Then answered Simon and sayde: Praye ye to the lorde for me that none of these thinges whiche ye have spoken fall on me. *And they when they had testified and preached the worde of the lorde returned toward Ierusalem and preached the gospell in many cities of the Samaritas. *Then the angell of the lorde spake vnto Phillip sayinge: aryse and goo towardes mydde daye vnto the waye with goeth doune from Ierusalem vnto Gaza which is in the desert. *And he arose and wet on. And beholde a man of Ethiopia which was a chaberlayne and of grete auctorite with Candace quene of the Ethiopias and had the rule of all her treasure came to Ierusalem for to praye. *As he returned home agayne sittynge in his charet he rede Esay the prophet. *Then the sprete sayde vnto Phillip: Goo neare and ioyne thy selfe to yonder charet. *And Philip ranne to him and hearde him rede the prophet Esayas and sayde: Vnderstondest thou what thou redest? *And he sayd: how can I except I had a gyde? And he desyred Philip that he wold come vp and sit with him. *The tenoure of the scripture which he redde was this. He was ledde as a shepe to be slayne: and lyke a lambe dome before his sherer so opened he not his mouth. *Because of his humblenes he was not estemed: who shall declare his generacion? for his lyfe is taken from the erthe. *The chamberlayne answered Philip and sayde: I praye the of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of him selfe or of some other man? *And Philip opened his mouth and beganne at the same scripture and preached vnto him Iesus. *And as they went on their waye they came vnto a certayne water and the chamberlayne sayde: Se here is water what shall let me to be baptised? *Philip sayde vnto him: Yf thou beleve with all thyne hert thou mayst. He answered and sayde: I beleve that Iesus Christe is the sonne of God. *And he commaunded the charet to stonde still. And they went doune bothe into the water: bothe Philip and also the chamberlayne and he baptised him. *And assone as they were come out of the water the sprete of the lorde caught awaye Philip that the chamberlayne sawe him no moore. And he wet on his waye reioysinge: but Philip was founde at Azotus. And he walked thorow out the countre preachynge in their cities tyll he came to Cesarea....